

FOR THE PEOPLE FOR EDVCATION FOR SCIENCE

LIBRARY

OF

THE AMERICAN MUSEUM

OF

NATURAL HISTORY



LIBRARY

FOR THE PEOPLE FOR EDVCATION FOR SCIENCE

LIBRARY

OF

THE AMERICAN MUSEUM

OF

NATURAL HISTORY

Whitey Suth Sea Expedition file

IN MEMORIUM

WALTER JAKOB EYERDAM November 16, 1892 — December 31, 1974

Walter Eyerdam was surely one of this century's greatest collectors of biological specimens, primarily mollusks and plants, but also birds and mammals. More than this, he was a skilled barrel cooper (spending the summers of over 28 years working in Alaska — and always collecting), steel chipper, and mineralogist. An inveterate explorer and indefatigable collector, he made many trips sponsored by major museums and universities, chiefly to Siberia, the Andes, and the South Pacific.

Probably Eyerdam's most notable ornithological work was as Ornithologist and Naturalist of the Whitney South Sea Expedition of the American Museum of Natural History in 1929 and 1930. Starting at that time and until his death he was a member of the Pacific Northwest Bird and Mammal Society contributing several articles to The Murrelet, as on the birds of the Solomon Islands (XI:76-78, 1930) and Aleutian Islands (SVII:48-52,1936). Many of us will remember his knowledgeable and articulate comments on birds and mammals at our meetings over several decades — and his gift as a raconteur.

Eyerdam was most famous as a malacologist and published over 100 articles and notes on mollusks chiefly in *The Nautilus*. Many new species have been named after him. Much of his huge collection of shells went to the Field Museum of Chicago — 58,000 just of land and fresh-water specimens in 1962. Thousands of his specimens, including hundreds of birds and manimals, are in the American Museum of Natural History and in the Smithsonian Institution.

Eyerdam was born and died in Seattle and is survived by his daughter and five grandchildren. Friendly, talkative, argumentative, highly able and informed in his many fields, Walter Eyerdam will long be remembered by those who knew him — a distinguished and stalwart man whose like we may not see again. —FRANK RICHARDSON, Deer Harbor, Wash. 98243, July 6, 1975.





Walter Eyerdam, Explorer In Solomons and Siberia

SEATTLE, Jan. 3 (AP)—Walter J. Eyerdam, an explorer who had visited some 50 countries, died Wednesday in a hospital here at the age of 82.

He was a member of the Whitney Expedition to the Solomon Islands in 1929 and made five trips to the Soviet Union and the Siberian steppes between 1925 and 1931.

Mr. Eyerdam had been honored many times by scientists who gave his name to rare birds, fossils, mosses and even a volcano in Siberia.

He leaves a daughter, Lilo Homchick, six grandchildren and three great-grandchildren.

WHITNEY SOUTH SEA EXPEDITION

of

THE AMERICAN MUSEUM OF NATURAL HISTORY

59.82(9)

Journal of

WALTER J. EYERDAM.

August 17, 1929 -- July 10, 1930.

Violent and talk ...

MOITIGHTER ARE HTTOR YEATTHON

20

THOUSEN LANGUAGE NO MUNICIPAL HISTORY

38-42458-may4

To Languel of

MICHEL J. BYREDIN.

August 17, 1929-- July 10, 1650.

Kieta, Bougainville Island, August 17 to September 3, 1929.

As we had no bird collecting equipment from the France, I spent most of my spare time in carefully exploring the beaches, reefs and ditches around about Kieta for shells. About 350 species and subspecies of marines, 20 species of land and about 30 species and varieties of fresh water shells were thus obtained, mostly in large series. Five kerosene cases of shells were taken. It is rather remarkable to note the extreme variation in species of fresh water shells taken in four ditches at Kieta, all within distance of about half a mile. Most of these shells are probably only varieties of a few prominent species of Melanias and Neritinas. Two of the ditches are parallel to each other at a distance of about 200 feet apart. No less than 25 species and varieties were taken in the two two ditches, mostly of these two genera In No.1 ditch or creek, which is the farthest apart, only 4 species were found, none of which occurred however in the three remaining ditches. Each of these ditches were inhabited by from three to six species and varieties not found in any of the others, although the same conditions prevailed. It is also rather a remarkable fact that although one can often find many varieties of Melantrempiume amitoelloe byld on bed ewich

from the France, I spent adst of my spare time in carefully employing the bedones, resets and ditches selects obout fiets for huelly. About 350 spoales and subspecies of marines, 80 species of land and affects rotay Meet's to selfeiter but selenge 55 tuode were than obtained, mostly in large baries. Tive herosene capes of shelle were token. It is rather remeriable to note the contreme variation in species . stell to senotio mot ni modet ellent retur deer to to taoM .ofin a list twods to compate a midth ile those shalls are probably only variotion of a few . prominent species of Welazins and Moritines. Two of the ditebou are parellel to each other at a dietance of about 200 fast apart. We lose than 25 species and variation were taken in the two two ditence, meetly of those two masta In No.1 ditch or orest, which is the furthest apert, only & species were found, none of which occurred however in the three remaining altones. Each of those ditapes were impolited by ni havel ten saitelvav bas pelcegs xls of sould in any of the others, although the bane consistions pretant tout olderromer eradier outs el tl .bellav although one con orten find want vericities of Melanias and Neritas in a small area on certain islands, still they are found throughout the Solomon Islands. There are some Melanias that are distributed over a wide area of the South Pacific. They are a rather difficult group of shells to handle if a conchologist wishes to classify them down to sub-species and varieties, but for specific rank they are quite easily recognized. The same common species are found in almost every river and creek throughout the Solomons, the Bismarks and Eastern New Guinea. This is from my own observation, for the range of some of the species is very likely much greater.

Faisi, Shortland Islands, British Solomons September 6th. to 14th., 1930.

Three days were spent in sailing to Faisi, Shortland Islands, where we stayed 8 days -- Sept. 6th. to 14th. to take on supplies etc. As Mr. Beck with his crew had previously made thorough collections of the avifauna of this region, we only took a few of the rarer species. This is a very difficult locality to work in and the results are poor. A large, wide flat mangrove swamp nearly surrounds the bay at Faisi and it is exceedingly difficult to pass through it to the higher ground, except at Low Fung's cocoanut plantation. Birds are very scarce and what there are of them are mostly common. Beck with all his men and much effort got only a few

ies and Moritas in a scall area on contain islands.

Still they are found throughout the Solomon islands.

There are some Melenias that are distributed over a

wide area of the fouth Positio. They are a rather

lifficult group of shells to handle if a conshelegist

wiebse to classify them down to sub-species and vari
sties, but for specific rank they are quite easily

recognised. The same common species are found in

almost every river and creek throughout the solomone,

the Dismarks and Shetern New Juines. This is from my

the Dismarks and Shetern New Juines. This is from my

the Dismarks and Shetern New Juines. This is from my

the Dismarks and Shetern New Juines. This is from my

as very likely much greater.

Faist, Shortland Islands, British Volonon

Three days were appet in calling to weight shortland lalands, where we steyed 8 days - dapt. 5th. the shortland late. We were shortland of the case had previously made thorough collections of the swirtness of this region, we only took a few of the rurer spreice. This is a very lifticult locality to work in and the results are poor. A large, wide flat membrove swamp results are poor. A large, wide flat membrove swamp difficult to pass through it to the higher ground, easily surrounds the hay at fairl and it is exceedingly except at Low Fung's cocount plantation. Birds are

good species.

A Good series of Marine shells were gathered; some of the beach drift in some spots being exceedingly rich in minute species after a blow. About 150 kinds were taken. One can only find drift, rich in shells at rare intervals. It must always be gathered at the time when found, for the next tide generally carries it away or buries it and it will have disappeared.

There is a fine cool spring of clear freshwater about 12 feet deep, back of the mangroves on Low Fung's plantation. It is surrounded by beautiful shade trees, pandanus, palms, large tree ferns and a dense growth of lesser plants and vines. The pool is about 25 feet square. There are no flies or mosquitoes. Out of the spring flows a clear cold stream about 10 feet wide and 1 to 3 feet deep. In this pool, I collected over 30 species and varieties of shells in 2 hours. With a thorough raking over the bottom, many more varieties could very likely be brought to light. Many of these shells are quite the same as what I found in the ditches at Kieta and since then on various streams throughout the Br. Solomons.

Choiseul Bay, Choiseul Island, British Solomons. September 16th. - October 6th., 1930.

Two days sailing from Faisi brought us to Choiseul Bay, Choiseul Island, where 21 days were spent

son affect entral to serve acco

nationed; some of the boson drift in some spots boing oxceedingly rich in minute species after a blow. About 150 kinds were taken. One can only find frist, rich in spells at rare intervals. It must always be suthered at the time when found, for the next tide generally carries it sway or burles it and it will have disappeare carries it sway or burles it and it will have disappeare

water about 1s fact deep, buck of the mangroves on Low Sung's plantation. It is surrounded by besutiful anale trees, pandanus, palms, large tree ferns and a dense growth of lesser plants and vines. The pool is about 25 feet aquare. There are no flies or mosquitoes. Out of the soring flows a clear cold stream about 10 feet wide and 1 to 2 feet deep. In this pool, I collected over 50 species and varieties of shells in 2 hours, with a thorough rating over the bottom, meny more varieties could very likely be brought to light. Many of these shells are quite the same as what I found in the these shells are quite the same as what I found in the out the 2r. Solomone.

Two days satisfac from Faist brought us to

Choisent Bay, Chologal Taland, where 21 days water sand

Choiseul Buy, Obciseul Island, British Bolom Saptember 18th. - October 5th., 1930,

(September 16th. to October 6th.) - Beck had been there about a week on a previous trip, but Mr. Hamlin decided that the locality required a more thorough collecting and that it would be as good a place as anywhere to start to hunt for the rare ground pigeon, Microgoura Meeki, of which Meek and Eichorn had taken 6 specimens over 20 years before. These are in the Tring Museum and are the only examples known to science.

Choiseul bay is shallow and muddy. The inside affords a good anchorage and it is well protected by several long coral reefs that nearly block the entrance to the bay. It is surrounded by large, muddy mangrove swamps, which can only be crossed to higher ground in a few places.

Back of the Mangrove swamps are fine forests of large trees, mostly of the Ficus family. There is a native village on one end of the bay and most of the hunting trips were made in its vicinity. Parties were sent ashore every day to hunt birds and some of the natives also did a lot of work for us. Altho many rare birds were taken here including a number that Beck did not get, we could find no trace of the Microgoura. Desirable birds, however, are very scarce and about 2 or 3 good birds were the general result of an all day hunt.

Over 300 species of shells were collected including a good series of the smaller Tridacnas, which are not yet well worked out. Two large sharks were caught

(September 16th. to Dotober Stb.) - Head had been there about a week on a previous trip, but Mr. Healin decided that the locality required a more thorough collecting out that the would be as good a place as anywhere to start to hunt for the rate ground pigeon. Microgoure Healt, of which Meek and Richorn and taken & speciment over 20 years before. These are in the Tring Massim over 20 years before. These are in the Tring Massim

Choiseul bay is challow and muddy. The

inside affords a good and Horago and It is well protected by soveral long corel roofs that nearly block the entrance to the bay. It is currounded by large, maddy mangrove swamps, which can only be crossed to higher ground in a few places.,

Back of the Mangrove swamps are fine forest

of large trees, mostly of the Picus family. There is a native village on one end of the boy and most of the hunt native village on one end of the boy and most of the many fing trips were made in its vicinity. Tarties were contained as not to munt birds and some of the natives also did a lot of work for us, although the birds were taken here including a number that Reek its not got, were taken here including a number that Reek its not got, he birds were however, are very scarce and about 2 or 3 good birds were the caneral result of an all day hunt.

Over 500 species of sheller Tridsones, which are not yet entited out. Two large sents were con-

one night about 10 P.M. while we were skinning birds. The largest was 10-1/2 feet long. This one was left dangling over the side of the ship. During the night a larger shark ate about one half of his brother or sister. I collected several kinds of parasites from the sharks, including several leeches. They are probably trematodes. I did not know that leeches were found in salt water. The Polynesians cut out the jaws and dried them for Mr. Hamlin. They also dried the fins which they afterwards sold to a Chinaman in Tulagi.

Hamlin, with the two Samoan half-caste boys, Charlie and David, went on an 18 day trip in the vicinity of Mt. Maytambi and the Methodist Mission at Bambatani. They brought back about 3 dozen birds, mostly rare, but no Microgoura. When Hamlin came back in a big native war cance, the France went to Lutee, where two separate trips were made into the bush to look for the bird. Every effort was made to find it and all native villages on that side of the island were informed that 4 pounds would be offered for a Microgoura. Dr. Mayr, Mr. Coultas, and one of the Samoans spent 2 weeks on the Wurulata river and on Mount Maytambi while Mr. Hamlin and David and I went with the trader Dutchy Clark to the Methodist Mission village of Bambatani to outfit for a trek into the bush up the Sasumanga river and back into the hills.

Before making this excursion, we collected a rotten blackfish on a beach about 5 miles from the village.

one atom about 10 F.M. while we were ekiming birde. The cone was lott daughten largest was 10-1/8 feet long. This one was lott daughten over the side of the ship. During the might a larger of ste about one helf of his brother or sieter. I collected several binds of parasites from the sharks, including several leaches. They are probably tremstodes. I did not know that leaches were found in salt weter. The rolyness out out the jaws and dried them for Mr. Hemlin. They also fried the fine which they afterwards sold to a Chimanan stated the fine which they afterwards sold to a Chimanan stated.

This the France lay in Choiseul bay, iir.

Earlin, with the two Senora held-onets boys, Charlie and Lavid, went on an 18 day trip in the violatty of Mt. Maytemble and the Mathodian Mission at Sambatani. They brough back about 3 dezem birds, mustly rare, but no Misrogours. hop Hamlin come back in a big astive wat comes, the Fran went to lutes, where two separate trips were made into th bush to look for the bird. Every effort was made to find Dr. Mayr. Mr. Coultes, and one of the Semonne apent 2 wee on the Survicted river and on Mount Maytenbi shi as and David and I went with the trader Dutchy Clark to the at a rot fittue of inetadmed to epalliv moisely fallousely Before meling this excursion, we collecte

or rotten blackfish on a bosch about 5 miles from the vill

Thinking that it might be a rare species, I was determined to de-skeletonize the carcass and send it to Dr. Murphy. The natives flocked down to the water to watch me butcher the stinking whale, after stuffing their noses with grass. All I had to work with was a sharp Japanese knife with a blade about 8 inches long. After about an hour, several of them mustered up courage to help with the cutting, and within 2 hours, there were about 20 of them working with a will, with copra knives and axes, some of them cutting while others were boiling the meat off of the bones. Mr. Hamlin numbered and labelled all of them. The whole job was completed before the following evening and the bones were all carried back to the village. It was great fun for the natives after they had entered into the spirit of the game.

with 10 carriers. We had to carry the heaviest loads ourselves up the steep and slippery trails. Most of the time that we were on Choiseul island, it rained every day, but up on the Sasumanga river, after 3 days, we were washed out of camp one night. We lay in about 3 inches of water. It rained almost all the time and the river rose so high that we had to cross it before it was too late. We learned from the natives how to cross a raging stream in flood time. All our baggage was finally carried over and we reached the other side of the river in safety. The collecting trip had to be abandoned, so we went back to the coast again with

Thin ing that it might be a rere appeled, I was Setermin to de-sheletonine the caronne and sond it to Dr. Hurphy. The natives riseked down to the water to maten as butches the sticking chair, error stuffing their woods with crear Dade shout B inches long. Liter shout am hour, severel of them mustered up courage to help with the cutting, and within a hours, there were about 20 of them working with will, with copre knives and smos, some of them outting . TH . sensed out to the meat antilled elew stedie eline del electr and .ment to lis believed bus bevedmen nilmel mur tasty new il .engliv out to the being of use great run To tirige out that harder bed suiter and tot . emm saf

The next day we went into the board our with 10 carriers, we had to carry the heaviest loads our selves up the steep and slippory trails. Most of the time selves up the steep and slippory trails. Most of the time that we were on Choiseul island, it rained every day, but up on the Sacumanga river, after 3 days, we were weahod out of camp one night. We lay in about 3 inches of water it rained simpet all the time end the river rose so high that o mad to drose it was too late. We learn trow the matives now to crose a reging strong in flood time from the matives now to crose a reging strong in flood time our heapeas was rimally carried over and we reached the other side of the river in carotty. The solisoting trip has other side of the river in carotty. The solisoting trip has

only about 20 birds.

At Bambatani we continued our hunting and had a lot of hunters out but no sign of a Microgoura pigeon. Some of the older natives knew the bird and one of the newcomers to the big religious meeting that was in progress, declared that he had caught two of them about a year before near Tahro on Rob Roy island, adjacent to the south end of Choiseul island. This locality was very near to the spot where Meek and Eichhorn had secured their specimens, so we still laid out hopes of bagging one or two in that place. We were informed by the natives that the bird had been practically exterminated by pussy cats gone wild that the Mission had first brought to Choiseul Island, a few years before. This is quite likely the case and we are quite convinced that there are no more Microgoura pigeons left. They can fly but little, have permanent roosts at night, are easily found and especially the young would be very easy prey for cats, dogs and pigs.

when we got back to the France, the other hunting parties had also shortly returned with no better results than we, so Mr. Hamlin and David and I went again with Dutchy the trader to Tahro where we hunted over a week. This was Meek's old hunting locality and remains of his camp could still be seen in the bush at one place. We got a lot of good birds, but not the one we were looking for. Mr. Hamlin had not yet abandoned hope when the France came over to get us, so he left David, our best hunter and

armonotoll a to main on the two arethur to tel a had has placed. Some of the client metited knew the bird and one of the marcemers to the big religious aveting that was in progress, declared that he had cought two of tack elect a year before near Tahro on Rob Roy Lelend, edjacent to the south end of Choiseul Island. This locality was very nea to the spot where Meek and Elchhorn had secured their spo mena, so we still laid out hopes of bagging one or two in vant place. Is were informed by the natives that the bir had been practically exteriminated by pusey onto rone wild a . brislat touslond of the gold failt bed notsell and tent ion years before. This is quite likely the case and we are among in armonorbill erom on ore erent feet beenivece stup left. They can fly but little, have pormount rocate at night, are seally found and sepacially the young would be very sawy proy for outs, logs and pier.

when we got back to the France, the

better results then we, so Mr. Hamlin and David and I went better results then we, so Mr. Hamlin and David and I went senin with Jutony the trader to Jahro where we hanted over senin with Jutony the trader to Jahro where we hanted over meet. This was Mook's old hamiling lobality and remains of his camp could still be usen in the bush at one place. We got a lot of good birds, but his the one we were locited for. Mr. Hamlin and set us, so he left havid, our best hunter and come over to get us. So he have done to the trade of trade of the trade of trade of the trade of the trade of the trade of the trade of the

bird skinner, to work farther inland and to hunt on the mainland of Choiseul. About three weeks later, David joined us in Tulagi, with a few good birds but no Microgoura. Over three months had been spent on Choiseul at an expense of about 60 dollars per day. The primary object was to get a Microgoura, but incidentally we got a lot of fine birds including about every species on the island. A splendid collection of shells were also made as a side line, as there was plenty of time for this kind of work between times, and it would have seemed a shame not to collect them, on such a little known island.

When the France left Choiseul island, she went to Tulagi where her engine was repaired and a general overhauling made by the Chinese ship builder, Chang Chong. She had been running by sail for over 4 months after her engine was damaged. Mr. Beck had done a lot of collecting around the vicinity of Tulagi and on Galer or Florida island. Only one bird was still in demand that had been heard on Florida but not taken. This was the Centropus, a large tree climbing cuckoo. It is rather common on Guadalcanar island. While at Tulagi, Mr. Hamlin sacked Captain Crookshanks because he insisted on bringing his wife on board again. Captain Barrell took his place. He is an old man of 70 and not very well qualified, being rather rouchy and feeble. Nineteen boxes of shells were sent to the Museum from Tulagi as well as the whale bones and birds.

bird eximper, to work farther inland and to bant on the mainland of Choiseul. About three woeds later. David colned up in Tulagi, with a few good birds but no Micro-gours. Over three menths had been apont on Choiseul at an expense of about 60 heliars per day. The primery on, octor was to get a licro were, but incidentally we got a low of fine birds including about every species on the island. A splendid collection of shells were also made as a side line, as there was plenty of time for this kind of work between times, and it would have seemed a sheme of work between times, and it would have seemed a sheme of the trans of little land.

general overnealing made by the Chinese ship builder. Chang Chong. She had been cumning by cail for over a months after her engine was damaged. Mr. Book had done Caler or Florida island. Only one bird was atill in te ofin. .ba lej regonfaces no nommoo tenter al 71 Tologi, Mr. Hamlin seered Captain Orockshanks because very oll qualified, bring rether foucht end freede. Coultas and I left Tulagi on the Malanta for Kira-Kira on San Cristoval Island. First we stopped at Auki, Malaita for a few hours, where I went ashore and collected some marine shells. The cleanliness and order to be seen in the native villages rather impressed me. We stopped at two other places on the west coast of Malaita before we reached Kira-Kira. At this place the surf is generally pounding hard on the sandy shingly beach and much of the time it is very difficult to land. All of our things were loaded into the steamer's lifeboat and I went ashore with it. We shipped a big wave when we hit the beach and got a lot of our things wet but I quickly got them out of the boat with the help of the native boys and dried them in the sun.

Mr. Campbell the D.O. of San Christoval and owner of the Kira-Kira plantations, came down to the boat-house and kindly invited us all to his house. He has a beautiful place, a fine house and a large plantation which is about a mile long. All of the natives on San Cristobal Island or Makira as they call it, respect him highly. He has much influence with them and his word is law. He has a fine young native wife, who still wears her large white stone ear-plugs two inches in diameter. She is the mother of a nice little boy whom daddy Campbell is rearing in a fashion that will not spoil him.

on ten driesers, first we stopped at aut; on ten driesers, on ten driesers is that we stopped at aut; on ten driesers is took and and solution for a few hours, where I went sends and solution of acoustion and is a seen in ten native willages rather impressed me, to be seen in ten native willages rather impressed me as atopped at two other places on the west opens of Maleita before we remained first life. At this place it we send as allegly the surface of the central beautiful next on the sendy salingly beautiful next on the sendy salingly beaut and mash of the time it is wery difficult to land. All of our tenings were about it is serious at the send and the land of the send and the send and the send and the send and the the help of the next sole them out of the doat with the help of the next sole and the con.

Mr. Campoell the D.D. of Stn Christown

end owner of the Lira-Lira plantations, came fown to
the bont-house and bindly invited as all to his house.

do has a benutiful place, a fine house and a large plantation which is about a mile load. All or the natives
on our Cristobel Island of Makira is they call it, recook aim highly. He has such influence with them and
his word is law. He has such influence with them and
attil wears her large majte stone ear-plugs two inches
in dismeter, who is the motion of a nice little boy

in dismeter, who is the motion of a nice little boy

whom andly Complete is rearring in a familian that will

We spent two days collecting birds in the vicinity of Kira-Kira. We got about 20 species. Mr. Beck had spent over a week in this locality on a previous trip and got about all of the low-land species of birds. He was a marvellous bird collector and has never been equalled probably, but Beck seldom ventured far inland. Most of his work while conducting the Whitney South Sea expedition for 6 years, was done within a day's walk from the schooner France. He nearly always returned to the ship to skin his birds and seldom camped in the bush. In this way he must have missed a lot of the rare mountain birds of the higher altitudes. Mr. Hamlin has done a lot of this kind of work and has made numerous excursions into the mountains, thus bringing back many rare birds.

On the third day we managed to get enough packers together to take us up into the mountains, two days' march inland. The first night we slept in the guest house of a village situated on a flat hill-top. We skinned a few birds until dark. The next day we walked from early morning until evening, crossing a river about 40 times until we finally left it and climbed a steep trail to a mountain village at an elevation of 1800 feet, when we arrived there with our caravan there were no people in the village. They had all fled and were hiding somewhere in the bushes. One of our boys sounded the village signal drum and pretty soon the villagers started to come back a few at a time.

.01

ni abuld anisoelles and out sange en

the vicinity of dire-Mire. We get whout 30 epecies, in Sear had spent over a weet in this locality on a previoutly and get about all of the low-land apecies of hirds tip and get about all of the low-land apecies of hirds we was a marvellous hird collector and has never been equiled probably, but fook seluon ventured far inland. Most of his work while conducting the whitesy South Bee appealition for 6 years, was done within a day's walk from the schooner Trance. He possily always returned to the ship to akin his birds and seldom camped in the bush in this way he must have missed a lot of the rare mounts birds of the higher altitudes. Mr. Hamlin has done a lot of this kind of work and has mede numerous excursions in the mountains, thus bringing back many rare hirds.

On the third day we managed to get amon

packers together to take us up into the mountains, two days' mared inlead. The first might we slept in the gue house of a village situated on a flat hill-top. We sain new a few birds until dark. The next day we welked from early morning until dark, drossing a river about 40 times until we finally left it and climbed a steep trail to a mountain village at un elevation of 1000 feet, when we arrived there with our carevan there were no people in the village. They had all fied and were hiding sometime the bushes. One of our boys sounded the village signal arom and pretty soon the villagers started to some pignal arom and pretty soon the villagers started to some pignal arow at a time.

We gave out a few sticks of tobacco to
the head man and explained our mission. One of the boys
then offered us the use of his large house at the rent
of 1 stick of tobacco apiece per day. The villagers also
built two temporary shelters for us to eat under and work
at skinning birds. We had brought one of our boys from
the France with us. This boy whom we called Jack (Makira)
was a native of a nearby clan. He proved to be a great
help to us. The name of the village is Hanagaraha.

This locality proved to be rich in bird life and the results of our 3 weeks stay brought very good results. I did quite a lot of hunting during the first week but the natives proved to be excellent hunters and good shots, so we let them do nearly all of this work thereafter. Every day they brought in different birds and Dr. Mayr recognized a number of them as New species and subspecies. Having quite a thorough knowledge of New Guinea and Solomon Island birds, he was able to tell at a glance if a species was new. He nearly fainted with delight and excitement when one of the boys brought in a new ? genus of a ground bird. Mayr had to lay off from work the rest of that day; the thrill was too much for his constitution which otherwise is generally quite sound. We had the rare good fortune of having good weather nearly all of the time we spent in the mountains. Skinning birds from early morning until late at night, was our daily routine. Over 500 birds were taken as well as many species of land shells, reptiles and insects etc.

the head man and explained our mission. One of the logs that the less that the state of the use of his large house of the rest of 1 stick of tobecce spiece per day. The villegers also built two temporary shelters for us to est under and wor of skinning birds. Is has brought one of our howe from the France with us. This boy whom we celled Jack (Makir) was a native of a nearby clen. He proved to be a great help to us. The name of the villege is Hansgareha.

ties and the results of our 8 weeks stay brought very good resulter, I did quite a lot of hunting during the first weak but the natives proved to be excellent hunters and good shots, so we let them do nearly all of this work thereafter. Every day they brought in different hirds and or. Mayr recognized a number of them as New apecies and subrpectes. Maying quite a thorough knowledge of Mew Culnes and Solomon Island birds, he was able to tell Milw beinish virsen eH .wen new selects a ti consis a ta s ni fdguord syed out to ene nedw themestione bue stalled new I genus of a ground bird. May test to lay off from work the real of that day: the thrill was too much for his constitution which otherwise is generally quite cound. We all of the time we agent in the mountains. Skinning birds from early morning until lete at night, was our daily routine. Over 500 birds were taken as sell as many specie

- retrain milesty have to

On one occasion there was a big kai kai dance in a village about 4 hours distant. Bill Coultas went to the festivities and had a good time. During the night there was a free for all fight between members of two rival clans, but nobody was seriously hurt.

During the first few days of our visit amongst these Makira bush people, they kept their Marys out of sight. They were kept in a secluded hut on a plantation about a mile away. I discovered this place one day by accident. Later on the Marys were brought home every night from their work and taken to their gardens in the morning by an old man who acted as chaperon.

There was one old fellow that used to visit us every day with the object of receiving a stick of tobacco if possible. Some times he would help us a little. He could not walk very much on account of great cracks in the soles of his feet from yaws. I used to bandage up his feet sometimes. We nicknamed him Marshal Ney because at the big dances that Bill Coultas attended, this old warrior despite his very painful sore feet, fought a brilliant rear guard action around the kai-kai house in the fight that ensued. He dealt out resounding whacks with his club and did a great deal of yelling, coming out of the melee without a scratch. He was rather a comical looking old cuss and we could scarce forbear to laugh every time we saw him come clumping along.

On one occasion there was a hig ket hal

disso in a village about 4 hours distant. Bill Coultas went to the festivities and had a good time. Juning the ulght there was a free for all fight between members of two rival clans, but nobdey was seriously hart.

During the first few days of our visit

amongst these Marira buch people, they kept their Marye out of sight. They were kept in a mecluded hut on a place plantation about a mile away. I discovered this place one tay by acaldent. Later on the Marye were brought home every night from their work and taken to their severy and the morning by an old man who seted as analyse on.

There was one old fellow that uses to take uses to take a state of tobacco if possible. Some times he would help us a tobacco if possible. Some times he would help us a little. He could not walk very much on account of great oracks in the soles of his fact from yews. I used to bendage up his feet sometimes. We nicknamed him Estabel help to become at the big dames that all Coultis attended. Ney becomes at the big dames that all Coultis attended this cold warrior despite his very pointal sore fact. It is old warrior that char sound action around the kai-kai house in the fight that endeed. He dealt out resounding wheels with his clab and did a great deal of yelling.

laugh every time we way him come clumping along,

The only son of the Chief was a very stupid but good-natured boy. He really looked stupid and was dumb so we named him Stupe. However, being the crown prince of the clan, he was the apple of his father's eye and he generally accompanied old dad when he went to the gardens to work or on a fishing trip down to the river. Two or three of the most intelligent boys, we employed as hunters and we thought they were most excellent. They missed very few shots and brought in many good birds that we could never get when we went hunting. "Stupe" tried in vain for a long time to get a chance to hunt for us, but we took it for granted that he would miss most of the birds. I gave him the gun one Sunday afternoon with a couple of cartridges. About an hour afterwards, Stupe came back with a fine rare black hawk, the best bird we had gotten so far. He received a shilling for this bird. The other hunters were envious and ashamed. We paid I stick of tobacco (worth 5 per shilling) for every 3 common birds of those kinds that we wanted. A stick was paid for rare birds and a shilling for very rare ones. Five shillings were offered for owls and the rare new ? genus of ground bird. Thereafter we let Stupe hunt every day and simple as he seemed to be, he proved to be very clever after all, or else he had a lot of good luck. In spite of the keen enthusiasm and diligent hunting of the other skilled hunters, it was generally Stupe that brought in the best and rarest birds, and green with envy and humiliation, they goad.01

but good-natured boy. He really looked stupid and was tu so we named big Stupe. However, being the erown prince o the clan, he was the apple of his febler's eye and he den of specimented old that he went to the markens to will or on a Habing trip down to the river. Two or three of the most intelligent boys, we amployed as buntars and the thought they were most excellent. They missed yery fow reven blees by fant abild hoon waem al faguerd has atola get shen we went hunting. "Stupe" tried in rain for a lor time to get a chance to hunt for us, but we took it for mid even I . abtid and to Jaom asim bloom and tent between the wan one Sunney efternoon with a couple of certridges. About an hour afterwards, Stupe-dame heek with a fine rare bleck hawk, the best bird we had gotten so for. He recely audivne arew erectand rente off. Arid sids for patilities a fine req & dirow) occased to wells I bisq on . bemsite bas ones. Five chillings were offered for owls and the rere u grove from of ground bird. Thereafter we let Stupe hard every and simple as he seemed to be, he proved to be very clever to edige nl . Howl toom to dol a had and onle to . ile mette

nunters, it was constally dupe that brought in the best or

car year birds, on gross with early and humilistion, they go

ed themselves to renewed efforts. The old chief just beamed with joy when his son brought in the good birds to the apparent disgust of the other hunters. It was Stupe who brought in the rare new ground bird which gave such a thrill to Dr. Mayr and it was Stupe who brought the rare new owl and many other fine species.

Now with all the skill that he has shown in hunting and the shillings he has received,

Stupe has earned the right of having his father to select a Mary for him from a friendly village, so the boy is happy and contented. Some day he will be the head man of his village unless some other boy takes that job away from him.

The bush people are quite tidy with their houses. The Marys are subordinate to their men and generally have to wear second grade or cast off calicos. Money is rather scarce but they have plenty of food. The Marys raise good gardens of taro, yams, sweet potatoes, bananas etc. and in the season they gather large quantities of nally or gallup nuts, which are as well flavored as almonds. We ate a good lot of them every day either raw or baked or mixed with taro pudding. The men also help the Marys with their gardens, but do not exert themselves overly. They add to the family larder however, by occasionally spearing a wild pig, shooting birds with arrows or catching a few fish or eels in the rivers with spears or small pot nets.

ed themselves to remember errorts. The old shief junt beamed with joy when his son brought in the most birds to the superent disgust of the other hanters. It was stupe who brought in the rare new ground bird which give such a thrill to br. Magr and it was bruge who brought the rare new owl and many other fine species. New with all the shill that he has

shown in nunting and the shillings he has received.
Stupe has sereed the right of having his lether to
select a Mary for him from a friendly village, so
the boy is happy and contented. Some day he will be
the head man of his village unless some other boy takes
that job away from him.

The buen people are quite tidy with their nouses. The Marys are subordinate to their men and generally have to wear second grade or cast off and generally have to wear second grade or cast off collect. Money is rather scarce but they have plenty of food. The Marys raise good gardens of tare, years, areat potatoes, benance sto, and in the scason they dather large quantities of nally or gallup mate, which them every day sither raw or baked or mixed with tere pudding. The men also help the Marys with their fardens, but do not exert themselves everly. They add to the family larder however, by occasionally spearing a will femily larder however, by occasionally spearing a will pig, shooting birds with errows or catching a few fish or sele in the rivers with spears or small pot nets.

They also eat large numbers of fresh water snails, such as Neritina and Melania. Although mountain village life on Makira seems monotonous, still it seems rather an ideal life when one compares it with our own material civilization with its endless worries and disappointments. How much better a life and a happier one does the poor naked bush savage lead than does the average civilized man. Then why is it that missionaries in particular are constantly endeavoring to destroy the peace and harmony that exists amongst the heathens by telling them they are wicked because they cling to their old customs. If only governments would have taken steps years ago to allow only selected missionaries amongst primitive people to teach them useful things and to cure them of disease and not to teach them anything about religion, how much better it would have been. Primitive people do not need Christianity. Most of them could teach us more about real religion and decency than we practice ourselves. The evil that missionaries and stupid colonial governments have wrought upon primitive people, not to mention tourists and commercial enterprises, is rapidly changing or destroying them. To civilize peaceful savages that are contented and happy in their old ways and customs, is a crime. In some cases it would have been more humane to have killed off whole tribes than to force our material civilization and silly religious ideas upon them. I

They also est large manners of front water scalls, such at least time and Malanta. . Atheorem acousted and anithred as on Mairre seems monotonous, still it seems rather an ments. How much better a life and a happier one loss of villaged man. Then why is it that missioneries in to their old customs. If only coveraments would have Inteau medi doned of algoes evitiming termone seina talage and to cure them of disease and not to total bloom it rested four word motalier speed pullayer would have been. Primitive people do not need Christianity. and decomey then we practice ourselves. The evil that Mangra even atmemprevo, Leinoloo biquis bue neimenoissim nuon primitive poogle, not to mention tourists and comnervoise onterprises, is rapidly clander or destroying term. To dividing pascerul severes lines are continued end happy in their old ways and owntoms, is a orine. 1 .most need meet smot flow willie bee moltesillyin admire the savage that clings tenaciously to his old life and lives the way that he wants to and the way nature intended him to, providing that he is happy.

We expected the France at Kira-kira on Christmas as had been planned. Three weeks had been spent in the bush and we were running out of necessary supplies to continue our work, although there was plenty of food. Two days before Christmas we started for Kira-kira with about 20 people including 3 Marys. Being on a Sunday, we had much difficulty inducing the natives to start as they thought we would pay them at least double. After a lot of haggling, they finally agreed to carry our packs for the regular amount which was 1 shilling per day. One night enroute to the coast, we spent at the same village that we stopped in when we went into the bush.

At Kira-kira, we spent several days as guests of Mr. Campbell. We had our bush men hunters so we collected about 100 birds in the vicinity. When not skinning, I spent most of the time in exploring the district for land and freshwater shells. The rivers and creeks abound with great numbers of Neritinas and Melanias of about 30 different kinds. Most of them are the same or but slightly different than forms found on other islands of the group visited.

Land shells are also rather prolific in the vicinity of Kira-kira and placostyla miltocheilus, which

called the new of that olings tenselously to his old life and lives the may make in-

no evid-avil the econer of belonges of

Christmas as hed been planned. Three weeks hed been apend in the bush and we were running out of necessary empilies to continue our work, although there was plenty of food. Two days before Christmas we started for Fire-Bire with about 80 people including 8 Marys. Seing on a bundey, we had much difficulty inducing the natives to start as tray thought we would pay them at least double. After a let thought we would pay them at least double. After a let the regular about which was 1 shilling per day. One night enroute to the coust, we spent at the same village night enroute to the coust, we spent at the same village that we stopped in when We went into the base.

as alab feroves tangs ow .aria-aria da

guests of Mr. Campbell. We had our bush men hunters so we collected about 100 birds in the violaity. Then not not salinning. I spent most of the time in exploring the district for land and freshwater shells. The rivers and creeks shound with great numbers of Most of them are the case of about 30 different hinds. Most of them are the case or but slightly different than forme found on other islands of the group visited.

deldw . outledgettim alytecosty bas arix-arik to winlely

is found everywhere, shows a subspecific variation, here, from the ones found at Ugi. Four or five species of Placostyla were found between sealevel and the mountain camp at Havagaraha. There seems to be considerable varietal variation between the low and the higher altitudes in Placostyla and Papuina.

Dr. Mann spent many months on San Cristoval and Ugi islands and was with Mr. Campbell for a long time. He did a lot of collecting on these islands, especially of land shells, ants and reptiles. His shells are in the Harvard Museum. I have duplicates of some of his shells taken on Ugi and on Isabel islands but wish to get more of them when I return to Boston.

Dr. Paravacini, the Swiss ethnologist and naturalist, spent some time here also with Mr. Campbell during this summer. He collected a wide range of material and took many photos. His collections are in Basel.

The France did not come to Kira-kira at Christmas nor did she come at all on account of repairs in the ship-yard at Tulagi had not been completed. We celebrated one Christmas with Mr. Campbell with some of the spirits of good cheer that we had brought for the occasion over a month before. At the same time, Ernest Palmer, a labor recruiter, came in for a visit. Four days later we all went over to Santa Anna island to visit Henry Kuper, the king of Owa-Raha (Santa Anna).

round everywhere, shows a subspecific verietion, here, from the enes found at Uni. Your or five appoles of Placestyla were found between bealevel and the mountain camp at Javagaraha. There seems to be condiderable verietel verietion between the low and the higher alti-tudes in Placestyla and Paguine.

or lead Upi lelands and was with Mr. Campbell for a long time. He did a lot of collecting on those islands, ease cided of land shalls, eats and reptiles. His shalls are in the Earward Museum. I have duplicates of some of his abolic taken on Upi and on leabel islands but wish to get more of them when I return to featon.

Dr. Foravecini, the swiss othnologist and

during this swamer. He collected a wide range of naterial turing this swamer. He collected a wide range of naterial and took many photos. His collections are in Basel.

The France 11d not come to Mira-kira at

Christmas nor did abe come at all on account of repairs in the ship-yard at Tulegi had not been completed. He calebrated one Christmas with Mr. Campbell with some of the spirits of good cheer that we had brought for the consiler of good cheer that we had brought for the consiler over a menth before. At the same time, Traest relimer, a labor recruiter, came in for a visit. Four days later we all went over to Santa Anna island to visit days later we all went over to Santa Anna island to visit days later, the king of Owe-Meha (Santa Anna).

Campbell, Bill Coultas, Dr. Mayr and I celebrated joyously a belated Christmas and a Happy New Year with our host, Henry Kuper, the King of Santa Anna. With much hilarity and enthusiasm, Kuper, Dr. Mayr and I sang many old German songs. This greatly pleased our host who had not seen any of his own countrymen since the beginning of the War, and only a few during the 18 years of his sojourn in the Solomons. Not having opportunity to have white men as guests except at long intervals, Henry Kuper was in a very loquacious state of mind and he related many anecdotes and stories of personal experiences during his life in the Solomons. Most of them were very interesting.

Several years ago Mr. Kuper made a trip to Vanikora island in the Santa Cruz group, where the famous French navigator La Perouse with his crew and 2 ships were wrecked. The Australian Museum, a few years before had sent some men to investigate and study the place in Wreck Passage on Vanikoro island, where the tragedy is supposed to have happened. An elaborate report was prepared and published. Henry Kuper was one of the party at the time and helped with the work. At that time he supposed that Wreck Passage was the true locality of the accident. It is quite possible that one of the ships was wrecked there. At a later

. .

January lat., 1930. Reat otgot Mr.

Campbell, Bill Coulter, Dr. Mayr and I calebrated joyoutly a belated Christmas and a Mappy New Year with our host, Heary Enger, the King of Senta Anna. With much belarity and anthosissm, Poper, Dr. Mayr and I cang many old German songs, This greatly pleased our host who had not seen any of his own countryman since the beginning of the har, and only a few during the lo years of his sejourn in the dolomons. Not having of mist white men as guests except at long intervals, Henry Ruper was in a very loguacious state of mind and he related many energices and stories of mind and he related many energices and stories of mind and he related many energices and stories of men were very interesting.

to Venikora leland in the Easts Cruz group, where the fearous Franch navigator is Ferouse with his craw and sancy Franch navigator is Ferouse with his craw and S ships were wrocked. The Australian Museum, a rew years before and cent some men to investigate and study the plane in wrock Phessage on Vanikoro island, where the tragedy is supposed to have happened. An elaborate report was prepared and published. Henry Ruper was one of the party at the time and helpsed with the work at that time he supposed that areas Passage was the true locality of the successful true possible true locality of the successful true possible true locality of the successful there. It is quite possible that one of the ships was wrocked there. It is quite possible

time, when the Australian party had left, Mr. Kuper found the exact and true site of the tragedy, at least of one of the ships. This place is many miles from Wreck Passage on quite the opposite side of the island. Mr. Kuper was taken to this unfrequented spot by a party of natives, where they came upon 3 pyramids of stones, about 12 feet high. On the beach were pieces of ancient ships iron too heavy for Natives to carry in their large war canoes. The natives were very superstitious about the place and it was with difficulty that they were induced to dig under one of the pyramids. Among other things, Kuper unearthed an ancient 2 edged sword with a cross hilt and a number of old muskets with the wooden stocks rotted off. These weapons are to be seen in Kuper's house at Santa Anna. On the site of an old hut, he dug up a Spanish dollar struck 2 years before La Perouse left Europe on his last voyage.

The pyramids were probably erected by

Dumant D'Urvielle in 1828 when he officially discovered

the spot where the Astrolabe and Bule were wrecked. La

Perouse met his fate probably about 1786 or 87. Belief

is, that the survivors were killed and eaten by the savage

islanders, but it is quite possible that many of them died

of fevers. It is known that the natives were in possession

of the gear of the ships when D'Urveille came there 30

years later.

At Petropavlovsk, Kamchatka, I have seen

time, whom the Australian party had left, Mr. Maper found the exact and true nite of the tragedy, or least of one of the ships, This place is many miles from . rack Teresco sew round . IN . heelel out to onis stlenge out stipp no taken to this unfrequented and to me and or nexat where they came upon 5 pyramids of stones, about 12 feet algh. On the beach were pieces of ancient ships iron too heavy for Watlyes to cerry in their large war canose. one of the pyramids, among other things, Super unserthed of old musicia with the wooden stocks rotted off. Those weapons are to be deen in Mager's house at Santa anna. on the alte of en old but, be dug up a Spanish dollar test sid no squad fiel casored of stored areay & Mourte

Total D'Urvielle in 1828 and he officially discovered
the apot where the Astrolabe and Bule were wrecked. Les
les ouse not his fate probably about 1988 or By. Bellet
is, that the servivors were billed and saton by the mercan
les that it is guite possible that many of them died
of fevers. It is known that the matives were in passescion
of fevers of the sailes when D'Urveille came there SD
years later.

a monument to La Perouse in the form of a large round polished boulder with inscriptions carved in Russian letters. An old rusty anchor and chain, said to be from one of the wrecks at Vanikora, is wrapped around the boulder. This was brought by one of the French warships as a memorial when the French came to do homage at the monument dedicated to the dead of both sides in the battle of Petropavlovsk in the Crimean War, when 500 Cossacks under General Savoika, won a brilliant victory over the attacking fleet of British, French and Italian Warships.

Henry Kuper came to the Solomons about

18 years ago. At that time, there were few Missionaries
in the islands and many tribes were hostile. Head hunting and cannibalism flourished on rather an extensive
scale. Malaita and San Cristoval islands were particularly noted for their savagry.

Henry decided to settle in the islands and make San Cristoval or Santa Anna island his permanent home. Being a virile young sea captain with adventure in his blood, he was determined to have a healthy young savage Mary for a wife. Having heard from natives of a light skinned young damsel, supposedly a half-caste or possibly a captive white girl that lived in a certain mountain village, our young Lochinvar started off in quest

. 12

e mescaped to La Persone to the for ore of a large round polished boulder with insortyrions agreed in Lumbian polishes an old rusty nactor and obtain, eath to be round from one of the gracks at Ventiors, is propped around the boulder. This was brought by one of the propped around marships as a mescalal wheat the Franch center to do how age at the monument destinated to the death of both sides in the battle of Petropevious in the Orimena war, man in the battle of Petropevious in the Orimena war, man soulliest victory over the disnoular denaral Sevolia, won a brilliant victory over the ditmoning flact of Stitleb, were and itsilant warelige.

Henry Euper's first Matrimonial venture. Henry Euper rame to the Solomons about

18 years ago. At that time, there were few Missioneries in the lalands and many tribes were hostile. Used buntlug and seimiselism ilourianed on rather an extensive
acele. Melaits and dan Orletoval lalands more partionlarly noted for their savagry.

denry decided to nottle in the lelende

and make San Cristoval or Santa Anna Island his permanent home. Seing a virile young see captain with mavonture in his blood, he was determined to nave a nomitary
young savage Many for a wife. Naving hourd from metives
of a light shinned young damaed, supposedly a helf-ceste
or possibly a captive white girl that lived in a certain
mountein village, our young hophnyar started off in ovest

of the fair maiden. News of his coming and the object of his journey was announced by native signal drum from the coast. This was relayed by other drums to the village where he was going to. A day and a half walk brought him and his carriers to the village. The girl, however, having learned of Kuper's intention, had fled to one of the higher villages. The natives were a suspicious lot and at first showed signs of unfriendliness when he arrived.

A few sticks of tobacco to the chief and an explanation of his mission, made matters satisfactory. As usual, some of the natives brought articles for barter. He bought a fine long bow which an old warrior had proudly demonstrated its strength. Night drawing near, he was given a mat and a bunk in the devil-devil house, which he occupied alone. The entrance was a hole large enough for a man's body to pass thru. Beside the bunk in a corner was a pile of betel nuts for general use. Not being sure of the friendliness of the villagers, he slept in rather a tension with his Colt ready at hand.

Suddenly he felt a sharp blow on the head as a spear slithered past and rattled as it fell amongst the betel nuts. Instantly awake and on his feet, he grabbed the revolver and quickly slipped out of the hole in the wall and walked around the house, but saw nobody. He kept vigilant watch thruout the night until dawn, ready to shoot anything that moved. Just

. ...

of the fair maided, hewe or his coming and the object of his journey was announced by mative wigned from the coset, This was relayed by other frags to the villege where he was going to, a day and a Leif welk enought his and his earriors to the williage. The girl, however, nevin learned of Euler's intention, had fled to one of the higher williages. The matives were a suspicious lot and at first chowed signs of whithendliness when he arrived.

. DOVITUD DE MINISTERIOR SERVICE MAN DE SETTINGS.

an explanation of his mission, made matters anticlestory.

As asual, some of the natives brought articles for harter.

He bought a fine long bow which an old werrior and proudly demonstrated its strength. Hight drawing near, he was alone as a net and a bunk in the devil-favil house, which he cooupied alone. The entrance was a hele large enough for a men's body to pass thro. Seelde the bunk in a sorner was a pile of betel muts for general ass. Not being sure of the friendliness of the villagers, he slept in rather a teasion with his Golt ready at hand.

Suddenly he felt a charp blow on the

anough the betal nuts. Instantly awais and ratifed as the bead anough the bedders and quickly slipped out feet, he grabbed the revolver and quickly slipped out to the grabbed the revolver and quickly slipped out to be grabbed in the wall and walked around the house. It is not the to the to the the thirt watch through the last moved. Just

before the break of day, he saw some one coming toward him. He was just going to pull the trigger when he saw it was an old woman going out to her taro patch to work. Then he went back into the house to look for the spear. He found it and picked it up, when to his surprise it proved to be the bow that he had purchased the day before. The bow string being taut had broken under the strain of dampness, and banged Kuper on the head.

Negotiations were then made to purchase the young lady, whom Henry had not yet seen. After much haggling, the transaction was finally accomplished for half a case of strong stick tobacco and some calico. The next job was to catch the wild young female, who did not relish the idea at all of being sold so unceremoniously to a white stranger, who for all she knew might make a stew out of her. When the boys grabbed her, she broke away and let out a terrible scream and dashed under the floor of the devil devil house, where she imagined the spirits would protect her. She crawled as far as she could where it was so low that only a small person could lie. She refused to come out, so it was necessary to use long sharp poles to prod and push her out. Then she was tied up and trussed like a hog with vines onto a pole and carried down the mountain to the coast.

Arriving at the beach, they were met by a labor recruiter who had just brought back some

before the break of Lar, he day some one coming toward nim. He was fust soing to pull the trigger when he caw it was an old woman gling out to her tere puten to work. Then he ment book into the house to look for the spear.

He found it end pioked it up, when to his surprise it proved to be the bow that he had purchased the day before. The bow string being that had broken under the strain of damphess, and banged Kuppr on the head.

Wegotlations were then mede to purchase

the young ledy, whom Menry bed not yet seen. After much neggling, the trongastion was finally accomplished for helf a case of strong stick tobacco and some calico. The next job was to catch the wild young female, who did not vious idea at all of being sold so unceremonismily to a white stranger, who for all the know might make a stew out of her. when the boys grabbed her, she broke and rebnu bedook fine morrow eldiries a two tel bno yews floor of the davil devil house, where she imagined the spirits would protect her. She erewied as far as allo could where it was so low that only a small person could lie. She refused to come out, so it was necessary to use long sharp poles to prod and push her out. Then she was tied up and trussed like a hog with rines onto a pole and carried down the mountain to the coast. Arriving at the beach, they were met

emos ibed figurat fest bed one restureer redal a to

indentured boys. Amongst them was one who was engaged to the girl that had just been purchased. He had worked 7 years to save up enough money, tobacco and calico, to pay for her. Both he and the girl loved each other and were much agrieved at the outcome of their engagement. Mr. Kuper and the boy argued the point over the matter. However when Kuper now looked at her for the first time at close range and saw what a bedraggled and wretched looking specimen of a female she actually was, he decided that she looked as ugly as sin. She was not even a half caste, but just a light skinned dilapidated wild and naked savage. He knew he could never learn to love her and that she would probably never like him either. He then sold her to the boy who did love her. The new husband also had to pay the father an extra sum. Then everybody was satisfied and happy. Thus ended the first matrimonial venture of Captain Henry Kuper of Hamburg.

Jan. 2nd, 1930. (Wed.). I walked down the coast from Kuper's house and gathered land and marine shells. Santa Anna is covered with coral and phosphate rock. The marine shells are mostly the same as elsewhere in the Solomons. There are a number of rocky reefs that are subject to the incessant heavy pounding of surf. Shells are scarce, but those that do cling to the rocks, are very thick and strongly built. Small shells are blown in from

indentured news. . mornes tarm was one who was emenged to The girl that had full been purchased. He had fort frip on years to cave us enough money, tehance and calico, to pay for her. Both he and the girl loved ench other and were .TW .Juemengane minit to emocine out to hevelope done Euper and the boy avenued the point over the metter. Howto emil thril end to ten to hedool won requi nedw reve agacimen of a female she actually was, ha decided that she looked as ugly as ein. The was not even a half caste, but tust a light enimed dilapidated wild and nekel savage. To bluck one test one red evel of areal reven bluce od went probably never like bim aither. He then sold her to the boy who ald love her. The new husband also had to pay the has beligides new yoodyrove ned? . mus sitte up redder happy. Into emutae felmonistan Jerly out being out. Captelin Henry Ruper of Renburg.

coust from Euper's house and exthered land and marine shall conta tons from Euper's house and exthered land and marine shall conta tons tons to the court and phosphate rock. The marine shalls are mostly the same as elsewhere in the solumns. There are a number of rocky reers that we shall cubject to the incessant heavy pounding of surf. Shalle are seared, but these that do cling to the rocks, are very thick and strongly built. Shall shalls are blown in from

deep water and mixed with the drift on the beach. I collected over 30 species of cowries but no orange cowrie.

Mr. Kuper said that after a heavy blow, one time, he picked up 17 of these rare and beautiful shells. Some of them were perfectly matched and fresh.

On the opposite side of Santa Anna Island, the rocky reefs are still more exposed to the sweep of the surf, and shells are very scarce. It is only a 20 minutes walk across the island. The men from the two villages on the other side come over to the Henry Kuper side to do most of their fishing. Catching prawns at night with aid of torches and spearing surf fish in the day time, besides using a dip net for small fishes are the common methods of fishing employed. The last great chief of Santa Anna, old Bagga Bagga, father-in-law of Henry Kuper, lost his life fishing for prawns at night on the reefs.

Fishing for bonitos is however, the grand sport of Santa Anna, and when the first shoal of these fish are sighted, there is much activity amongst the people in launching their canoes and pursuing them. Every ten years is the great ceremonial feast and dance of initiating the young men to full manhood. Preparations are made for months and then it is necessary to wait until a shoal of bonitos appear. Each boy must be baptized with the blood of a bonito and must eat these fish out of sacred carved wooden bowls in the sacred canoe house which contains the skulls

deep water me mixed with the drift on the beach. I collected over 30 species of commiss but no crunge courts in. Imper said that after a newy blow, one time, he pick of these rore and breatiful shells. Home of them were porfectly natched and fresh.

the root, reefs are still more exposed to the aweep of the amt, and shells are very soarce. It is only a 2D minutes of the arroy the land the two villages on welk sorous the island. The men from the two villages on the other side come over to the Henry Maper side to do now of their fishing, Catching prayms at night with aid of torouse and specific courf fish in the day bime, besides of weing a dip net for small finhes are the sommon methods of fiching amployed. The last grack chief of Santa anna, old stants are father included if the stanta anna, old stanta santa anna, old santa anna, old stanta father father of bearty Maper, lost and life stanta for grawms at first on the reets.

aport of Senta Anna, and when the first sheal of these fish aport of Senta Anna, and when the first sheal of these fish are algored, there is much sativity amongst the people in launching their canoss and pursuing them. Every ten years in the great coremonial feact and danne of initiating the young men to full manhood. Frequentions are made for mortice and then it is necessary to wait until a shoal of bonitos appear. Each boy must be baptised with the blood of a bon-ite should must eat these fish out of sacred varie the booden

of their chiefs and great warriors.

It was here on Santa Anna that Martin

Johnson first became famous thru the pictures that he
took of the great ceremonial dances that Henry Kuper
and his wife had staged for them. This was the last
big ceremonial feast of its kind that has been performed
and it is doubtful whether another one will ever be performed. The chief actors and men of influence have died.
Old Bagga Bagga and the famous old devil devil man of
Santa Anna are gone. Mrs. Kuper and some of the lesser
chiefs are still capable of performing the ceremonies
and dances which are elaborate and intricate, but it is
expensive and laborious.

On overhanging ledges of lime phosphate rock lives a pretty Littorina that I did not find elsewhere and there is a species of Tectarices, very similar to T. muricatus of the W. Indies in the same habitat.

They are found at high tide mark in rocky holes and crevices. Helcioniscus and many other species of limpets occur on the reefs.

The land shells are quite similar to those of Kira-kira, San Cristoval Island, but there are subspecific differences in many of them. Placostyla miltocheilus which is found on San Cristoval and on Ugi and has a pink lip on those islands, is superficially the same on Santa Anna but has a pure white lip and is often amber colored thruout. It is possible that the phosphate

It was note on death and thet Hawtin

Johnson first because three the pictures that to took of the creat designal demons that deary super took of the creat of the demonstance of the that that was the last and that his wife had been porformed by ceremonial feast of its kind that has been porformed and it is doubtful whether another one will ever be performed. The object and men of influence have died.

Old Reage Bayes and the femous old sovil devil men of ients inne ere gone. Mrs. Kuper and some of the lesser old denoes which are elaborate and intricate, but it is and denoes which are elaborate and intricate, but it is expensive and laborious.

occur on the reers and many other apscies of lime phosphate took lives a pretty littorina that I did not find elect rock lives and thore is a species of Tookaricse, very cising to T. muricatus of the J. Indies in the sems habitat.

They are found at high tide cark in rocky holes and oreviess. Heleismisons and many other apscies of limpets occur on the reefs.

ecoult of tailmis often era allede boal edy

of Lire-Lire, San Cristoval Island, but there are subapacific differences in many of them. Fiscostyle miltocheilds which is found on San Cristoval and on Ugi and
one tyles lip on those islands, is superficially the
same on Santa Anna but has a pure white lip and is often

rock has something to do with the difference in color. About a dozen species of small land shells are found in debris and under dead palm leaves. They are of the same genera as found in similar habitats thruout the British Solomons. About 25 species of land shells were taken on Santa Anna. Scarabeus is almost identical with specimens from Bougainville, Shortland's, Choiseul, San Cristoval and Papua. It is widely distributed thruout the group and is always found behind mangrove swamps near the sea and in the adjacent forests on the ground. They represent a transitional stage in evolution of a mollusk gradually having left the sea and become a land shell. Often they are living just immediately beyond the drift line. So far I have not found more than 4 or 5 species, with numerous variations. Altho the animal prefers the proximity of the sea coast, I have found it on Choiseul Island 10 miles inland at an elevation of 800 feet. At Kieta it is very abundant along the shore road under damp leaves. They are often eaten by the natives of that district.

January 3rd.-Thursday. Rained heavily all day. Spent the day in writing letters.

January 4th.-Friday. Two natives hunted birds-- We skinned them all afternoon. Nothing new.

Mr. Kuper has been over on his other plan-

labrils and under deed palm leaves. They are of the come Rologona. Though 25 species of land shells vere taken or Santa Ames. Scarabous is almost identical with specimens from Bougalnville, Shortland's, Choiseal, dan Cristoval ond Pagua. It is widely distributed through the group and in the edjacent forests on the ground. Chay repre--ubarg dauffom a to molfulove ai egata famolfichers a ineu sily having loft the see and become a land shell. Often .auli stirt add browed wiedsibermi fact privil ere went No far I have not found more than 4 or 5 species, with numerous variations. Altho the unimal prefers the proxbuels! Cremient no Ji buret event I . Jacob see one to whimi atell the .fost 008 to moltavels as the basis solim Of . severi and return but erons out anote tucker year at the They are deten usten by the natives or that district.

dil day. Spent the toy in writing letters.

Johnson y but .- Erliny. Two matters bunted

birds -- We chimned them all affermoon. Fothing new.

tation at Star Harbor for 2 days. It was too stormy for him to return right away. Mrs. Kuper is a very amiable hostess and treats us like a mother.

January 5th.-Saturday. Santa Anna- Owa Raha.

Mr. Kuper returned from Star Harbor. We
skinned birds most of the day but cannot continue as the
arsenic and corn meal is all finished.

January 6th. - Sunday. Missionaries have made considerable progress on the Henry Kuper side of the island and most of the native culture is fast disappearing in that village. On the other side however, thanks to Mr. Kuper's guidance and efforts, the natives are still unspoiled and preserve much of their ancient culture and religion, which is certainly superior to that which some of the missionaries have imposed on certain tribes. is also better than that on the other side of the island. Mr. Kuper has taught the people to build their houses better and to keep the villages in sanitary condition. One of the villages he caused to be remodeled in such a way that there is a wide street or village green in the middle where dances, games or markets are held. Pigs are not allowed to wander about but are kept within stone enclosures and fed on cocoanuts.

This afternoon, Mr. Kuper took us over to

.

tation at Star Harbor for S lays. It was top stormy for bin to return right away. Wrs. Paper is a very amighle hostess one treats as like a motion.

January Sth. - Saturday. Janto Auna- Owe Man Mr. Kuper returned from Ster Harbor. 40

Skinned birds most of the day but cannot continue as the areanic and corn wash is all finished.

January 5th. -Sunday. Hisbionarias have in that village. In the other side however, tracks to liste era soviten est, strotte bum concluy a'roquit. Il rollation, which is certainly superior to that which some of the missioneries have imposed on pertain tribes. It . breist edd to ship weath on the tend wedded of the island. Hr. Kuper ass lought the people to build their houses nottines gratimes of necessitiv edt gash of and retted. eds al mery spalliv to dearte only a at erent tell you middle where draces, games or marketo are beld. Pigs enologouses and fed on coccoents.

This atternoon, Mr. Paper took on over to

the other side of the island, about 20 minutes walk. Permission was given by the head chief to go into the sacred skull and cance house and Mr. Coultas took some photos. No female is allowed to ever enter or pass by this house. There are two canoe houses, one of which contains the skulls and arm and leg bones of chiefs and famous warriors. They are placed in small dug out canoes, suspended from the rafters. Bunches of bonito skeletons from the last great ceremonial festival also hang from the rafters. A big pile of betel nut shells is also left from this feast. There are piles of carved and inlaid wooden bowels and many weapons of curious design. The war canoes, which nowadays are used for peaceful purpose, are beautifully designed. One of the canoes is brand new and another is in the process of construction. This fine work becomes a lost art soon after missionaries come to teach salvation.

or wooden discs in their ears and many of them have tapered shell sticks in their noses. The Marys go about stark naked except for ear plugs and dog or flying fox tooth necklaces. Some of the older Marys wear a cord about the loins with a bunch of strings about 4 inches wide. A few of them wear calicos. Mr. Coultas took a number of photos of women and old men.

Later in the afternoon, we climbed up a rough coral phosphate cliff to a small plateau about

secred skull and usage house and Mr. Scultas took some photos. To female is allowed to ever enter or pass by this house, There are two caros houses, one of which tamous warriors. They are placed in mail due out onnoos, suspended from the rafters. Bunches of bonito ment from the fatters. I his pile of betel mot shalls Lavren to selig ere exect. Jacob this more fiel cale at design. The war canoes, which newsdays are used for peaceful purpose, are beautifully designed. One of of construction. This fine work becomes a lest art soon after missionaries come to teach salvation.

Most of the people wear burn white stone

or wooden discs in their ears and many of them have tapered shell sticks in their moses. The Marys so about aters naked except for our plugs and dog or flying for tooth medilases. Some of the older Marys wear a cord mout the loins with a bunch of strings about a inches wide. I few of them wear calisos. Mr. Coultes took mumber of photos of weman and old men.

a rough comel phosphate aliff to a small plates about

400 feet high. We visited several caves which were inhabited by swarms of small bats and swifts. In former times when war parties occasionally came over from Malaita or San Cristoval, the women and children lived in these caves and tended their gardens in the vicinity.

and good crops are raised. The common rail or gallinule (porphyrio) is here so common that it is a real pest. A new fence of interwoven horizontally laid palm leaves has been built and covers several acres. This is to keep out the rails which are very numerous and are a menace to the yam and sweet potato crops.

In a palm tree was a large colony of social starling nests (Aplonis metallica).

While walking through the woods, we met an old woman and her beautiful daughter of about 18 years. The young lady was unusually fine built and pretty and unadorned. For a stick of tobacco, she permitted her photo to be taken.

On top of the plateau, we sat down and viewed the ocean. Being a clear day, it was possible to see far-lying islands and islets. We could see Owa Riki in the distance where the people are still all naked savages and where customs and culture are still unspoiled. Unfortunately, we did not have time nor facility to visit Owa Riki. Few

400 feet high, we visited may and appear which were inhabited by swerms of small bets and swifts. In former times when ser parties consequently came over from Malaite or sen Cristers, the women and children lived in these days and tended their sarders in the vicinity.

ndle (porphyrio) is dero so cramon that it is a reel post, i. I new force of intervoven incleantally laid

end are a manues to the gran and sweet potent acres.

and are a manues to the gran and sweet potent oregs.

to grate a rate of the gran and sweet potent oregs.

. Incided a starting mosts (Aglants actallion).

not un old wemen and ter besutiful daughter of about 18 years. The young lady was amazumlly fine built and pretty and anadarned. For a stick of tobacono, she parmitted her photo to be taken.

on top of the platence, we ent lown

and result to see for lying fulends and islats. In opening to see for lying fulends and islats. In qualification the distance where the people are still all asked savages and where over one tall confidence are utill asked savages and where over one tall asked its asked that the property of the property of the people and the city of the people and the city. Few

outsiders ever visit that island. Below us was a lake about a third of a mile long.

January 7th .- Monday. In the afternoon, I made a trip to the lake which is about 10 minutes walk from Kuper's house. It is situated in a depression in the forest about a quarter of a mile from the sea. It is roughly oval and about 1/3 mile long by a quarter mile wide. Mr. Kuper said that the level is generally about the same except at intervals of many years when a long draught has caused it to recede to the deeper parts. In time of continuous rains, it has been known to swell considerably. It has apparently no inlet or outlet and the water has a peculiar saline, phosphate taste. A good deal of phosphate has been washed as fine silt into the lake by heavy rains so the concentrated solution in time of prolonged draught when the lake is partially dried up, must attain a strong degree of salinity. Still it does not destroy the animals that live in it. One of the natives caught fish, a kind of trout, when the lake had shrunken to its smallest size in twenty years.

Being a coral limestone country with plenty of caves scattered over the island, it is likely that there must be an underground outlet of this lake, although nobody knows of one. It is close to the ocean and the presence of trout of a species found in most of

outsiders ever viola that lebent. Felow us was labou

Jamery 753. - Tours, In the Sternoon,

it on laper's house, It is situated in a depreselan in the formet about a querter of a mile from the see. mile wide. Mr. Moper said that the lavel is concrelly parts. In time of continuous rains, it has been known to swell considerably. It has apparently no inlet or se bedeso need and stangardig to fant book a .etset -neones off or aniar great to age! and ofer file only of eglinley the destroy the destroy the delicate that live is it. One of the astives caught finh, a kind of trout, when the lake had shrunken to its smallost size in twenty years.

Being a sored limestone country sith

pleaty of seves southered over the lalend, it is likely that that their aust be an underground outlet of this lake, although notedy knows of one. It is close to the escent and the presence of trout of a species found in most of

the streams thruout the Br. Solomons, seems to indicate this. There is no evidence of the lake having increased to a much larger size. The trout found in the lake are able to stand a higher degree of salinity than ordinary brook trout, and those living in rivers and creeks very likely spend part of their lives in the salt water.

There are no canoes on the lake, but sometimes the Natives of Santa Anna carry one or two of them over there to use for fishing or hunting. Mr. Kuper once tried to fathom the depths, but the results were disappointing. The western end is shallow and the bottom is oozy mud. The eastern end is more rocky or stony, but is deep. The greatest depth was about 160 feet, but the bottom was so soft that the lead sunk deeper and deeper.

dangerous to approach, unless one knows the character of the treacherous bottom and avoids treading anywhere upon it. At that time, a crust forms over the surface and it looks like solid hard ground. Some years ago, Mr. Kuper went to the lake with an old man to hunt crocodiles. Walking out on a log, he blithely stepped off, thinking it was safe to walk upon. Instantly he went down out of sight, but had presence of mind to hold the rifle high above his head. In another moment he would have sunken too far down if the Kanaka had not grabbed the gun and started to haul him up. In his excitement, Kuper accidently pulled the trigger, the

the streams through the Dr. Colomons, seems to indicate this. There is no evidence of the lake having increased to a much larger cise. The treat found in the lake are sole to stand a migher degree of calinity than ordinary brook treat, and those living in ilvers can aromae very likely agend part of their lives in the selt seter.

There are so camors on the lake, but

when the lake is receding, it is tary

them over there to use for fishing or monting. If. Euper them over there to use for fishing or monting. If. Euper one tried to father the depths, but the results were itempointing. The mattern and is shallos and the bottom is one, The sastern and is more roofs or stony, but is one, The greatest depth was about 160 rest, but the is deep the mas about 160 rest, but the oottom was so soft that the less numb deeper and deeper.

dangerous to approach, unless one knows the character of the transporters bottom and evolds translag anywhere upon it. At that time, a great forms over the surface upon it. At that time, a great forms over the surface and it looks like solld hard ground. Some gnars ago. If. Euper ment to the lake with an old dan to hunt orocodiles, walking out on a log, he blitchely stepped off, thinking it was safe to malk upon. Instantly he went down out of sight, but had presence of mind to held the rifle high above his head. In erother moment he would have musten too fer lown if the Eunehe has not grabbed the gum and started to head in up. In his grabbed the gum and started to head his triever, the

bullet grazed the chin of the native. The old man had pluck, however, and did not let go. He kept on pulling until he had Mr. Kuper safely on the log.

Crocodiles are sometimes seen in the lake and were formerly quite numerous before Kuper and other white men shot most of them. Formerly, when the natives let their pigs run at large in the villages and in the woods, it was not uncommon for crocodiles to come near the village and steal a porker or a pickaninny. This species of crocodile is the common estuarine (crocodilus porosus) which ranges from the Persian Gulf to Queensland and the Solomon Islands. It is at home in either salt or fresh water. At certain times of the year, some of the females come to the lake to lay eggs.

One of the boys brought in several today. I sampled one of them but the flavor is not very
good. As an omelet or in cooking, it might pass fairly
well, but a crocodile egg has too much albumen and is
rather a gooey morsel that can only be relished by one
that is very hungry.

I partially explored the lake and it looks rather unpromising. Most of the bottom is rotten with stinking ooze. The water tastes of an infusion of phosphate and decaying vegetation. There are a few water insects and a number of microscopic organisms.

bullet graned the chin daily. The cid man had pluce, however, and it not let go. He kept on pulling until he had it. Huper catchy on the log.

Ordendiles are constant need in the

lake and were formerly quive numerous before duper and other white men shot most of than. Formerly, when the natives let their pigs run at large in the villeges shot in the villeges and in the villege and stebl a porker or a pickeniumy. This epocies of crocodile is the common setuarine (ordealing porcess) which ranges from the Persian Gulf to Guesnelend and the Solomon lelands.

It is at home in either salt or fragh water. At cartain times of the year, nome of the families come to the lake to lay aggs.

one of the country brought in several today. I sampled one of them but his flavor is not very
good. As an omalet of in cooking, it might pass fairly
well, but a crossdile egg has too saich albumen and is
rather a grossy mormal that can only be relieved by one
that is very numbry.

I partially explored the leke and it looks rather unpromising. Heat of the bottom is rotten looks rather unpromising. The voter testes of an infusion of phosphate and lecaying vegetalion. There are a few water insects and a number of misrassopin organisms.

I found only one species of mollusk, a Melania, which is endemic. It is very common.* Every sweep of the

hand brought up several out of the soft mud. As I did not visit the other end of the lake where there is gravel and shallow water, there may be more mollusks.

and her three sons had their photos taken with their native costumes. She is the oldest daughter and heir of the last hereditary chief of Owa Raha. She possesses a fine collection of the best grades of shell money and necklaces of dog, porpoise and flying fox teeth. These constitute the crown jewels of the potentates of this island for the past two centuries. A couple of perfect orange cowries also belong to the collection.

This island being rather isolated beyond the south end of San Cristoval island, has a bird fauna with a number of species and subspecies that are characteristic. It is rather a good example of subspecific variation in both birds and shells on a small island only separated by less than 10 miles of water from a large island. Ugi is also such an one with surprising

^{*} This is Melania Guppyi (Smith) described from a single specimen taken from the stomach of a fish caught in the lake by a native.

I found only one apsoiss of moliumic, a Melanic, which is endemic. It is very common. " Every eveny of the

* This is Melanis Gappy! (Smith) described from a delt e to necessaria the test the stomach of a field and the lake by a metive.

hand brought up several out of the soft mud. He I all out that there is a visit the other and of the lake where there is gravel and shallow water, there may be more mollade b.

January 8th .- Tuesday. Mrs. Henry Toper

and hor three come had their photos value with their native continues. She is the oldest daughter and heir of native continues, She is the passesses at the last hereditary chief of Own Rahe. She passesses that collection of the best grades of abell money and necklaces of dog, porpoise and flying for tests. These constitute the crown jewels of the potentiates of this past two centuries. A couple of perfoct crange cownies also helong to the collection.

This island being rainer isolated bayond the south and of San Cristoval Island, as a bird found the south and of San Cristoval Island, as a bird found with a number of species and subspecies that are observed toristic. It is rather a good example of subspecific variation in both birds and shells on a small island only separated by lens than 10 miles of water from a large island. Upt is also such an one with surprising

subspecific differences on a small island adjacent to a large one. Long separation is evidently the chief cause for these differences.

The grey pigeon, Ducula pacifica is larger: the bush hen, Megapodius reinward, is not so robust and the feet and claws are not so heavy and strong as on San Cristoval Island. The common reef heron (Demigretta sacra) inclines toward albinistic phases on Santa Anna. Some of them are nearly pure albino and most of them are partly. On other islands such phases are quite rare. Even Chalcoenas Nicobaricus, the widely distributed nicobar pigeon show minor variation in color of plumage and average weight. The thick head (Pachycephala), is different from the one on other islands and the call note is decidedly different from the one on San Cristoval Island. It is larger than the one on Choiseul Island. It has a blacker ring around the head, yellow breast is brighter and back is not uniform greenish yellow as in the bird from Choiseul.

Besides the 19 species of birds taken by us on Santa Anna, I saw 12 other species. They were the common wagtail, eagle hawk, 2 sp. terns, cormorant, frigate bird, 2 sp. sandpipers, curlew, knot, small bush heron and one other wader.

Mr. Beck was here with the France about 2 years ago and made quite a thoro collection of the birds

subspecific differences on a small lili no missues to a large one. Fong separation is syldently the object course for these differences.

The grey piecon, Ducole pastflow is larger: the bush hen, Managodius reliment, is not so teor common enT .bnsfel leveteird nat no se anorys state of Carta Anna. Some of them are negrety pure albino and most of them are partly. On other islands such phoose are quite rere. Even Chalocones Wiccoarlous, wirev roman words needly reducin betrdirtsil wishin out abids and . Indian engagers one passure to roles at soids need (Emelypeople), is different from the one or other the one on day drietoval Island. It is larger than the barrous aniv resigned a and il . Spelel fursione no sac ton al tond ine reddy ind at Jamerd welley , been out outform grammish pollow as to the bird from Groterni.

by us on Santa anna, I saw 18 other appoiss. They sers the common weptail, eagle hawk, E sp. terns, commonant, Trigate birt, E sp. sandpipers, ourles, inct, sanil buch heron and one other ander.

trods success and used spine a thoroughton of the baron

of Santa Anna, but we do not know just what he got.

Two birds which Beck also got are apparently ebdemic. One of them is a flycatcher and the other a Ptilinopus.

Raha. Pansy Elder came today with the govt. medical boat Heigeia to bring us back to Tulagi. We have been waiting over two weeks for the France, but she cannot come because she is still undergoing repairs. A heavy Northwester has been pounding the reefs for days, but last night Pansy tried to make a landing at Kira Kira thru the heavy surf with his skillful Sikiana boat's crew, but it was impossible. He thought we were still there and wanted to get us. Lucky for us that we are here or there would be no telling as to when we could get back to the France and would probably have to impose ourselves indefinitely upon the hospitality of our kind and generous host.

Pansy brought beer and food supplies from the France. We did a little celebrating with the beer, packed up our things and left the food supplies with Mr. Kuper. Pansy had been up all night and drinking as usual, so he was rather dopey and under the weather as a result of an attack of fever.

. dep ed sants tont ton to ton to ton ton at some attent to

ebdomilo. One of them is a rigoritcher and the other a

Raha. Panny Siter came today with the gort, medical best Raha. Panny Siter came today with the gort, medical best Rahgele to bring us beek to Tulogi. We have been weiting ever two weeks for the France, but she cannot come because he she is still undergoing repairs. A heavy Morthwester has been pounding the reefs for days, but last night Pansy been pounding the reefs for days, but last night Pansy tried to make a landing at Rira Lira thru the heavy surf cit bis skillful dikland best's orew, but it was impossitive bis thought we were still there and mantas to got us. I have we would get back to the France and would be so talling as to man we could get back to the France and would probe

Dancy brought book and food supplies from

the France, we did a little collebrating with the bear, packed up our things and left the food supplies with Mr. Auper, Pency had been up all night and drinking as usual, so he was rather dopey and under the nesther on a result of an attack of fover.

.Jeod overenes bus bull awe to tillet

We left our anchorage of the previous night and proceeded to Guadalcanar Island, where we stopped 1/2 hour at a plantation called Rerry (Rere) - We sailed all day and the following night with frequent rain squalls. I had to sleep on a narrow bench exposed to a lot of sloppy weather, so my blankets and clothes were soaked by rain and spray.

Merow sound plantation in the forence. I went ashore and gathered a few wave-worn shells. This beach is exposed to heavy blows and is composed mostly of cobblestones. Molluscan life is poor and the species are mostly common. A few cones and cowries and Strombers that I picked up have extremely heavy shells which were well adapted in life to protect the animals inside when rolled or dashed amongst the stones.

At this place we picked up two Scotch ladies. Pansy was in rather a sweat on account of the long time it took for them to get ready. At last they came aboard quite blithely and for some time they were bright and hilarious, but after about an hour or so, they became quite out of sorts. The wind was blowing hard with frequent rain squalls. They first tried lying in Pansy's bunk, but it was too warm there, then they went down into the mess room which was worse and

suctions ent to egatodone two stel ou

stopped 1/2 hour at a plantation called derry (Rere) - etopped 1/2 hour at a plantation called derry (Rere) - We sailed all day and the following at at the frequent rain squalls. I had to cleep on a marrow bench exposed to a lot of alopy weather, so my blankets and clothes were seaked by rain and spray.

January 18th .- Januarday. Arrived at

Werow sound plantation in the forences. I went ashore and esthered a few wave-worm shells. This beach is exposed to heavy blows and is composed mostly of cobale-atomes. Molluscan life is poor and the species are mostly common. A few comes and couries and Strombers that I ploked up have extremely heavy shells which were not! adapted in life to protect the animals inside when rolled or dawhed amongst the stones.

At this place we picked up two scotch

ladies. Fancy was in rother a sweet on account of the long time it took for them to got ready. At last they long time it took for them to got ready. At last they were came aboard quite blithely end for some time they were bright and blisrious, but after about an hour or so, they become quite out of sorts. The wind was blowing hard with frequent rein equals. They first tried lying in Pancy's bunk, but it was too werm there, then they went down into the mass room which was worse and

of course the poor women made a real mess of it. At last they were content to lie on the deck and get drenched by the rain and spray.

The steering gear went out of commission in the storm, but Pansy is well known in the islands for his ingenuity as well as his geniality. It was not long before he had rigged up an improvised nail (tiller) for the rudder.

We got to Tulagi about 10 P.M. and went to Bob Sterling's pub for beer and kai-kai. The boys were having a very hilarious gambling game. Much cursing and needless shouting gave zest to the game. But there were no casualties.

It was too late to go to the France, so we slept on the deck of the Heigeia again.

January 13th.-Sunday.- Tulagi- The France has been well repaired by Chang Chong but no money has arrived from the Museum for 8 months. We must stay here until funds come. The expedition has been held up and delayed many times for lack of available money to carry on the work but that seems to be the rule with many an expedition. It is not a good policy, however, because unnecessary expenses are incurred and the work is not done, which could be performed with enough money to carry on with.

,

of doorse the poor women made a real mean of it. It lest they were content to lie on the deek and get dremeined by the rein and upray.

The storm, but Pancy is well known in the islands for in the storm, but Pancy is well known in the islands for any in the instance of the second for any of ingenerating and ingrewised mail (tiller) for the rudder.

to Bob Sterling's pub for beer and kai-kai. The boys were having a very hilarious gambling game. Much cursing and nachless shouting gave reat to the game. But there were no casualties.

we slapt on the dack of the Heigela again.

Jamesy 13th .- Junday .- Tulasi - The Prence

errived from the Museum for E contine. We count the berry are contined from the Museum for E contine. We count few here had from the Museum for Expedition has been held up and until funds come. The expedition has been been beddleve to dear for usery on the many time of the time to be the rule with many an expedition. It is not a good policy, however, because unnecessary expenses are incorred and the more is not done.

January 14th.-Monday- Tulagi- Mr. Hamlin gave the sack to the four Polynesians, Teora Poherni and Manuel Tehei of Tahiti and Charlie Thineas and David Laban of Samoa. They were good seamen and excellent bird skinners but had been spoiled too much by kindness for general good use and asked for a raise in pay once too often. David was the best bird skinner and Manuel the best seaman. They had been on the ship for over 5 years and needed a change.

January 15th.-Tuesday-Tulagi- I went over to Chang Chong's boat shop today and packed two boxes for myself.

We have a new cook on the France, Leong On.

He is rather a dopey looking Celestial; also a Solomon
island boy named Aravo from Ulava bay. Our San Cristoval
island boy Makira Jack Hairago is still with us and is the
only one left of the crew when I came aboard. We also have
2 boys from Santa Cruz islands. They are similar to Solomon islanders.

The Polynesians are going to Noumea, New Caledonia instead of to their respective countries.

Dr. Mayr is troubled about whether to stay here with the expedition or go back to Berlin. He has been offered Dr. Hartert's position at the Tring Museum as Curator of Melanesian birds. He is awaiting answer to telegram to Dr. Streseman of Berlin Museum.

January 14th - Monday - Tulegi- Mr. Manlin

Manuel Tehol of Tahlit and Charilo Thiseau and David Laban
Manuel Tehol of Tahlit and Charilo Thiseau and David Laban
of Samon. They were good sedmen and excellent bird chinner
but hat been apoiled too much by Kindness for seneral good
ness and asked for a raise in pay once too often. David was
the best bird skinner and Manuel the best senman. They had
been on the ship for ever 3 years and needed a change.

to Cheng Chong's boat andp today and packed two boxes for myself.

we have a new cook on the France, Loong on.

He is rather a dopey looking Colembia; also a dolomon island boy named arays from Diava bay. Our son Oristoval laland boy Makira Jos Hairago is still with on and is the only one left of the orew when I same aboard. We also have a boys from sents Crus islands. They are similar to Jolo. men islanders.

who Polymentane are coldy to Houses, Hew

Caledonia instead of to their respective dountries.

here with the expedition of go beak to morlin. He has been been offered by, Hartert's position at the fring Purous see Curotor of Molenosian birds. - He is swalling common to to telegrom to Mr. transment of Berlin Molenmy.

January 16th. Wednesday- Tulagi- Captain
Burrell, our old Scotch skipper, came aboard this morning
without his pants. He gave the Chinese cook hell for
going ashore whenever he wished without permission to
use the small boat.

Bill Coultas typewrited a list of Choiseul and San Cristoval island birds. I am labeling the birds of San Cristoval and Santa Anna. There are about 500 specimens of about 60 species.

Hamlin received \$1500. from the Museum.

He then cabled for \$10,000. to pay debts and to make the trip to the Carolines.

Hamlin officially turned over the leadership of the Whitney South Sea Expedition to Bill Coultas. Bill is getting very industrious now.

Gold has been discovered near Kieta, Bougainville island, by a New Guinea miner.

January 17th-Thursday. The Chinese cook

left the ship yesterday morning and has not returned.

Either he has fever or is afraid of the Captain or has
been smoking too much opium.

I worked on labels today.

I went to the hospital and had my left ear tested. The doctor declared that the eardrum is perforated and that I can never hear with that ear again.

I also have two small bald patches on my head which I

January 18th. Weanerdays Tulegi- Captain

Surrell, our old destan skipper, outs shourd this morning without his pents, he jays the Chinese cook hell for going schore whenever he wished without porniesion to use the small boot.

Bill Constant to tall a hadiracous untimed illa

end See Cristoval teland birds. I sm lebelling the birds of Sen Cristoval and sents Enns. There are shout 500 apecimens of shoot 60 apecimes.

Benlin redelyed (1800. From the Puserum,

He then and bot and to pay tobts and to make the trip to the Carolines.

-redsol and revo beneut wileicito milmer

ship of the chitney South See Expedition to Mill Constant.

-out ,esell ween howeverelt meed tan blest

galaville island, by a New Culuos miner.

James, 17th-Thursday, The Chinese cook

left the waip pustorday morning and has not returned.

Elther he has fever or is affait of the Captain or has
been ampling too much opium.

. waber sledel or bewing I

that we but the Dailyaon out of John I

perforeted and that perform need that the earlies and operation of the test and that I dear need to be at the control of the bare two would had perform on at here two would had perform on at here two would had perform on at here two

got from scratching with arsenic under finger nails.

January 18th.-Friday-Tulagi- Bill and I packed the birds ready for shipment in a large match case. More mail today. Bill still has a bad sore on his foot that he got in the bush in December. He doctors it several times per day.

January-19th.-Saturday. I made a collection of small shells on the point near Tulagi hospital and added about a dozen new species to the collection. This is really a good locality for rare minute shells after a heavy blow. I made a few repairs on the ship.

January 20th.-Sunday. I built a book cabinet etc. and wrote a few letters.

January 21st.-Monday. I went to Chang Chong's boat house for a piece of lumber for the engine bed. Also packed a few curios and shells. Hamlin has the engine going now.

January 22nd.-Tuesday. I did more carpenter work and went to P.O.

January 23rd.-Wednesday. We left Tulagi today. First, went to Gavuta at Lever's plantation and headquarters. This is well laid out and there are good buildings and stores. The dock is made of concrete. The Major, who is the chief, has a small botanical garden composed mostly of ferns, orchids, etc. He calls it the fernery.

We spent the evening as guests of some

January 18th. -Friday-Tuley-1911 and I

More mail today. Dill will have a bed sore on his frot tant to got in the buch in Jesumber. We loctors it cover-. was neg semit in

Jamesy-19th .- deturday, I made a col-

-lysed instal area taken cal as afleds fire to noisted . Moltosifor odt of owleage wer need a twody hethe /on let January 20th. - Sunday. I built a book

intinet etc. and wrote a few letters.

anima ent not madeut to world a roll squed and s'nacas and allow pasted a few curios and shelle. Burlin has

demonsty Cand. -Translay. I did more

.O.S of they bis duon retnegrap

Italian stal as . parasaben .. The granmet

bre motionesis a rayed to dayat of days, feely . voter book are proud the too Dist Hew wil sid? . evertappleed

bullslags and Stores. The dook is made of concrete.

Too Major, who is the onist, has a small botanion! orden compassed mostly of forms, orchids, etc. We calls . Wrenter out al

of the men.

Lever's employ an efficient system, but it is too mathematically correct. This does not appeal very much to the native laborers, so the Company is in continual need of recruits. Few of the boys like to work for Levers. It is a problem to be solved in the future in view of labor shortage and ever decreasing numbers amongst the natives.

January 24th. We left Gavuta this morning and stopped for the tide in Boli passage,
Florida Is. The engine is working fine. I went ashore with Dr. Mayr near the Church of England Mission
(Mr. Tempest) and had a bath in the creek. I collected a number of shells including 8 new ones. The soil at this place is very poor and will not grow much. Even cocoanuts have a hard time. There are some excellent reefs for shell collecting, but I did not have time to explore them.

January 25th.-Between Florida and Malaita.- We left Boli early in the morning and headed for Malaita. I made another book case. In the evening we dropped the hook in Auki harbor, Malaita. I was ashore here in November while aboard the Malaita while bound for Kira-kira. This place until recent years was the abode of hostile savages

Arissimai and Bassiano of Malaita.

Malaita has long been noted as harboring

tos employs the sittoiont system, but

it is not mathematically correct. This does not appeal very much to the matical leaders, so the Company is in continual need of rearmits. For of the boys like to work for bevers. It is a problem to be solved in the future in view of labor shortage and over decressing numbers amongst the matical.

Jenuary Sath. we lott devote this

morning in Stopped for the tide in Soli passage,

Pistin Is. The engine is working fine. I went ashore
with Dr. Mayr near the Church of England Hiselen
(Mr. Cempest) and had a bath in the croek. I collected
a number of shells including 8 new ones, The soli at
this place is very poor and will not grow much. Even
coccanute have a hard time. There are some excellent
rears for shell collecting, but I sid not have time to

January Soth. - Setween Florida and Leaded Melaita. Welaita. "I made another book came. In the evaning to the dealer of the leader of the leader of the book in how on the Melaita. I was asked her and here in November while about the Melaite and bound for lite-kits. This place until recent years and the shade of mantile sevence.

Mulares has long hade notes as caracata.

the fiercest and most dangerous savages in the Pacific.

The island has had such a bad name that no explorers have ever attempted serious work for fear of being murdered.

Only a few white men have crossed the island and when they did, it was always in a hurry. Perpetual feuds between mountain bushmen and Saltwater men and petty strife between villages have made intractable savages out of many of these people.

Many years ago, it was not an uncommon occurance for small ships to be boarded, their crews killed and eaten and goods stolen. Such practice is not carried on today on account of fear of government chastisement. In former days many a hostile village in the Solomons was bombarded by gunboats as reprisal for treacherous murdering. The Saltwater men learned from bitter experience that the white man's weapons were more effective than their own efforts in fighting with primitive weapons. A far more dangerous method than organized fighting forces were employed and it is still in vogue on Malaita. Professional killers are hired for certain sums by any one that will pay the price. These men are much feared by all of the natives and they gladly feed and treat them well when one of the scoundrels happens along on one of his frequent visits. They help to keep the natives within the law, especially as regards social relations with women or in slandering one another, for it is easy for the offended

the floriest and most dangerous savages in the incirts.

The loland has had such a bed name that we explorers have ever attempted serious work for feer of being murdered.

Only a few shits man have arossed the initial and when they aid, it was always in a burry. Isopetual feeds they ald, it was always in a burry. Isopetual feeds between mountain bushmen and isituates men and potty strife between villages have made introducing savages out of many of three people.

Many years ago, it was not an uncommon

occurance for small ships to be bounded, their orews ton at soltowing mond . melota about bne mates box beliti ment. In former days many a hostile village in the Solomurdering. The Beltwater men learned from hitter engaria-A . MADE ON OTICITA NOT WITH ANTONIO OF THE TIME A. MADE OF THE TENT OF THE TE were employed and it is still in voges on Malaita. Frothat will pay the price. These men are much frored by red night vertien and good of ulan tent . sticky incupart ne nemow dile empitaler Islace shraper se villipague, wal in slandering one wasting, for it is easy for the affected one to hire a man killer and have the deed done secretly without bothering himself about it.

Although Malaita men have long been used as indentured workers, in queensland and in the Br. Solomons and in Fiji etc., there are many bad eggs amongst them. They are the strongest, most active and willing workers in all Melanesia. Taking them as a whole, they are considered quite a bad lot and if they have things their own way, they are not much to be trusted too much. Malaita men have had more contact with white men and they have traveled farther than the average native of the group. They are intelligent and quick witted and can drive hard bargains. Theur villages are clean and neat and have more modern accessories and adopted features from the white man than one finds as a rule in other islands of the Solomons. Still there are headhunters and cannibals amongst them. These are in some of the mountains districts where the law is not so effective. Such practices are kept quite secret now, however.

Norman Deck, the Missionary on Malaita, claims the distinction of being the first white man to cross the island. Being a very devout man, he accomplished this feat of valor by putting his trust in the Lord and without stopping at any villages to rest, he read the Bible aloud whenever he met natives on the

one to hire a man hiller and bave the doed done secretly

Although Maleita men have long been meed

as indentured workers, in successions and in the Br. Solomone and in Fift atu., there are near bar sens anonest anifilm ban evilas toom atsensouts and our work, measure morkers in all Melanesia. Taking them so a shole, they their own way, they are not much to be trivited too much. has foldie whire has incilligated and gold agreen and has harde our consiliv mody . snissand bred svirb asso other islands of the Solomone. Still there are headsace of the seast then the the brether errors of the destines are kept out a serret now. . Yevswon

Norman pook, the Blastonery or Maleite, of norman policy of the distinction of heing inequires white own to orose the troop of the secondary secondary to the feet of valor by putting of troop in the test of secondary of the sec

trail and at night he camped in the bush. Since that time other white men including Mr. King (Koenig) D.O. of Malaita, Mr. Campbell, D.O. of San Cristoval and Dr. Mann (naturalist) from Harvard crossed Malaita. The crowning achievement of the season, however, is a new record for women. Mr. Deck's sister and another woman, both missionaries, crossed Malaita a few months ago. Solomon islanders have a reverence or awe for white women, especially for missionaries, so the danger was probably not great. Such a thing as ravishing a white woman in Melanesia is almost unknown, especially in these times. However, years ago, there were about a dozen nuns and priests murdered at a Mission on Isabel by semi-Christianized cannibals.

Arissimai and Bassiano were two of the most notorious killers of modern Malaita. The former

was killed several years ago while Bassiano was hanged in Tulagi last year as the murderer of Mr. Bell and as the chief instigator of the Sinarango Massacre. Both of these men are said to have murdered about one hundred people each, so they were greatly feared for their daring, cunning treachery and fiendish cruelty. Arissimai was more feared on account of his low-minded bestiality and because he practised the arts of black magic.

According to native information, he was so feared by some

^{1 65} heads.

trail and at alght he oraped in the bank. Share their time other white sent including Mr. Ming (Meenig) D.O.

con Malaila, Mr. Campbell, D.O. of san Cristoval and of Malaila.

Dr. Menn (naturalist) from Marverd erosced Malaita.

Dr. Menn (naturalist) from Marverd erosced Malaita.

Else crowning achievement of the senson, however, is a new record for women. Mr. Deck's sister and enother women, both missionaries, crossed Malaita a few menths and enother age. Solemon intended a termination or awa for white women, sepecially for missionaries, so the damper white women in Malanenia is choost waknown, sepecially white women in Malanenia is choost waknown, sepecially in these times. However, years age, there were about in these times. However, years age, there were about in these times and priests nardered at a Massion on Isabel by cemi-Ohristianised cannibals.

nest to cut ever oneless but imminuits to ever the cuttaten from

See honds.

to Tulngi lest year as the murderer of Mr. Sell and as the Tulngi lest year as the murderer of Mr. Sell and as the object instigator of the Sinstange Massacre. Soth of these men are waid to have murdered about and hundred people each, so they were greatly feared for their daring, cumning treachery and fiendish orugity. Ariseland was note feared as account of his lew-minded beatled ity and because he precised the arts of bidox angle.

that in several cases he caused the death of men by informing them that he would soon kill them. He was a hideously disfigured man with tattoos and barbaric ornaments arranged in such manner as to make his features still more ugly. He ate parts of his victims whenever he could get away with them.

Henry Kuper had met Arissimai on more than one occasion. He said it was his habit to sleep by day in caves or in temporary shelter in the deep forests and prowl around at nights. He was generally accompanied by one or two subordinates who kept watch and helped him with his nefarious work. He was very nervous and high strung and would easily fly into a terrible rage at slight provocation.

About 15 years ago Mr. Kuper was anchored not far from a small village on San Cristoval island.

Another white man, a recruiter, was also there with his launch. At that time the people of that district were cannibals. Arissimai had just landed somewheres and had been seen with two Marys that he had brought from Malaita. He was soon sighted and narrowly escaped to his cance after killing one man. It is not known definitely whether he shot the native or whether the other white man killed the native by mistake for he also tried to get Arissimai. Immediately a crowd of howling cannibals lined the beach with the two Marys of Arissimai as

that in several coases he cannon the death of near by informing them that he would acen will them. He was a
hideously disfigured men with tattoos and bernarie ornsments erranged in such namer as to wake his features
ctill more anly. He ste parts of als victims whenever
he could got ower with them.

erod no ispissiv Jew bad regult grant

than one codesion. He enid it was his babit to sleep
by day in seven or in temporary shelter in the deep
forests and prowl around at nights. He was constally
scoompanied by one or two subordinates who kupt watch
and helped him with his nefarious work. He was very
nervous and high strung and would easily fly into a
terrible rage at clight provocation.

Above lo years ago ilr. Ruger was anchored

Another white man, a recruiter, was also there with his launch. At that time the people of that district were launch. At that time the people of that district were cannibals, ariseimal had just landed somewhere and nad been seen with two Marye that he had brought from had been seen with two Marye that he had brought from Malaits. He was soon sinhted and narrowly escaped to list camps after hilling one man. It is not acome doil nitely whether he abot the native or whether the other was tried white man silled the native of mistais for herling cannibal as so get Arissimal. Immediately a scope of arissimal se

women and build fires. He did not consider it a healthy place to stop there longer, so he heaved up anchor.

land of batchelors and celibates, for about 1/4 of the men never get married or have a woman because they cannot save up enough money or worldly goods to purchase a Mary. Malaita men as a rule are very puritanical in their morals and are with few exceptions monogamists. Like the old Puritans, they are often bitterly unjust and unnecessarily cruel to persons guilty of adultery.

It is only those boys who have planty of goods or whose families have sufficient wealth that can afford to purchase a Mary. A boy will sometimes work for 10 years on a plantation striving to save enough money out of 1 pound per month pay, to buy him a wife. This custom is gradually dying out however, especially where the natives have embraced Christianity. Amongst the mountain bush clans, they still cling obstinately to this custom and they are very rigid in their code of morals. A wife generally costs about 100 pounds or more. I know one boy at Suu that paid 200 pounds for his Mary.

The method of payment is to give a large wedding feast with plenty of pigs and all kinds of food. Cash payment is made to the father of the bride in the form of strings of red and white shell money, Shillings,

victime. Mr. Euper and them not the throate of the women and build fires. We did not consider it a besiting place to stop there longer, so he heaved up enchar.

ent to all fuent for setablies and calchosted to beat and one can never get married or knye a woman because they can not save up shough mensy or worldly ghods to geroness at a lacinessance of Mary. Malatta men as a rule are very pursuantest that a social and are with few alcoprions monogenists. Like the old surfland, they are often bitterly uninet and uncessessanily orded to persone sullty of saultery.

oen efford to purchase a Mary. A boy will sometimes on afford to purchase a Mary. A boy will sometimes work for 10 yours on a plantation atriving to save onough money out of 1 yound per month per, to bur bin a sile. This sustem is gradually dylag out however, selectedly where the natives move embruced Christianity. Amongst the mountain bush close, they still allog obstinately to this oussom and they are very right in their coses of morels. A wide generally ocate about 100 pounds or more. I know one boy at Sun that yaid 200 pounds or more. I know one boy at Sun that yaid 200 pounds or more. I know one boy at Sun that yaid 200 pounds

. Seen to sent of the many of planty of plant all kinds of food.

One of the sent of the fatter of the bride in the the set of the sent of the form of the form of strings of red and white shell money, untilings.

calicos and ornaments. Sometimes the groom is so heavily indebted to relatives and other members of his clan that he and his naked wife must work the rest of their lives to save for the payments. Even in death, the debt is generally still hanging on so at the funeral of the woman a last attempt is made to liquidate the debt by practical confiscation of her heirlooms if she has any.

Seems to have much to do with the monetary value of women where women are scarce, women have a high commercial value and immorality is severely dealt with, while in such tribes where women are more numerous than the men, morals as a rule are often slack and there is very little petty jealousy. Where the code of morals is strict, the people may be a stronger and sturdier race, but they are generally harsh, cruel and narrow-minded, while where the reverse standard is practised, the people are generally vivacious and happier-minded. At least this seems to be true in the S. Sea islands.

A generation ago on Malaita, it was a common practice in case of proven adultery between a man and a married woman, to torture both individuals to death. The woman was sometimes seized and hung from a branch by one foot and shot full of arrows until she resembled a porcupine. The vagina was then cut out and smoked over a fire and used as an arm band or as an article of barter worth

independ to relatives and other northies of his sing trust in any his sing trust no west his rest of his sing trust no west his rest of his sing trust no west his rest of the sing single his single payments. Street in doubt, the doubt, the dobb in generally of the nearly on so at the uneral of the venter a last of the resting a last of the resting of the of the res

Occas of notels impugat primitive mengle

seems to have much to to with the monetary relue of where where where where where where a high newspotal velue with a imporelity is neverally dealt with, while in such trib and innormality is neverally dealt with, while in such trib where some are more numerous than the men, morals as a rule are often along and there is very little patty issless there the code of morals is obtict, the papels may be a stronger and stordier rape, but they are generally hereh, oracl and morrow-minded, while where the reverse standard is practised, the people are constally vivableus and narrow standard. At least this seems to be true in the U. See at-minded. At least this seems to be true in the U. See

A generation ago on Helstein, it was a commo

precise in case of proven adultery between a cen and or nearlied woman, to terture both individuals to loath. The women was sentines saized and brung from a branch by one foot and shot full of errows until she resembled a porention. The vugina was then not out out and amoked over a fire and used as an article or bester worth

about 4 shillings.

If the man could be captured alive, he was sometimes sold to a neighboring chief who wished to dedicate a war cance with a human sacrifice. On the appointed day when the cance was to be launched, a great feast was given. The condemned man was then tied outside of the cance house. First the chief came out and gave a speech to the warriors who were to man the war cance, then he seized a sharp knife and cut off a piece of flesh and cooked and ate it before the eyes of the victim. The devil-devil man caught the blood in a bowl and with a bunch of grass which he dipped into it, he sprinkled the seats of the cance. Each warrior in turn cut off a strip of flesh and ate it, while the priest continued his baptism of blood.

Nowadays a jealous husband sometimes kills his wife with an axe if she is guilty, or he may simply give her a severe flogging. The guilty man is generally put under arrest, in which case, he must pay a fine and work as a prisoner for 6 months or a year for the gov't. It sometimes happens that a seducer will kill a woman in her garden and hide the body, so no witness can be born against him.

Jealous husbands returning from years of indentured service are often quite concerned about the virtue of their Marys while they were absent. A wife

constinct sold to a maighboring which who wished to selfsometimes sold to a maighboring which who wished to selfoste a mar according a number especiation. On the appointed
day when the cance wie to be improved, a prest fract was
day when the cance wie to be improved, a prest fract was
given. Whe contemned man was then tied outside of the
cance house. First the oblef came out and saire a speech
to the varriors who were to man the war cance, then he
solved and stalt before the eyes of the viotim. The
devil-devil man caught the blood in a bowl and with a
bunch of grees which he dipped into it, he surinkled
the seats of the same. Saula warrior in turn out off
a strip of flesh and ate it, while the priest continued
his begines of blood.

Nowatsys a jealous husband sometimes

hills his wife with an axe if she is guilty, or ne may simply give her a severe flogging. The guilty men is ganerally gut under arrest, in which were, he must pay a fine and work as a prisoner for a months or a year for the gov't. It sometimes happens that a seducer nill kill a woman in her garden and nide the hody, so no mit-

to aver most uninverter shoudand out land

interest service are often quite commerced choose the

sometimes put thru an ordeal called the fire test. After accusing her and berating her of infidelity and she persistently proclaiming her innocence, he will sometimes seize a red hot fire brand and pass it slowly over her body. If she cries out loudly with pain, she is considered guilty. This is undoubtedly a novel and effective method. Another punishment for infidelity is to burn the soles of the feet. This method is also used in some parts of Papua.

It is remarkable that there are practically no white half castes in the Br. Solomon islands amongst Melanesians except the few born from legitimate marriage. In all of the British Solomons there are probably less than 30 half castes and these are practically legitimate or at least provided for by the fathers.

On January 26th, 1930, the France arrived at Auki, Malaita in the Maramasiki lagoon district. A few years ago this region was still the scene of much fighting between bushmen and saltwater men who waged perpetual warfare whenever opportunity offered. This fighting was mostly in the form of treacherous murdering and often followed by eating the slain. The village of Auki, compactly built on a small sand-bar a few hundred yards from the shore, has been improved and built up with partial walls surrounding it made of coral blocks. Nobody seems to know when it was first built, but the original founders were probably

wowsing her and beraving her of infidelity and she peracousing her and beraving her infocence, he will sometimes else a red het fire brand and gase it slowly ever her body. If she cries out loudly with pain, she is considered multy. This is understadily a neval and effective method. Another punishment for lofitelity is to born the soles of the feet. This method is also used in some

If notioning ern event that elderinger at di

or at least provided for by the fractionally logitimate or to all of the British Solomons there are probably less than 30 half casten and these are practically logitimate or at least provided for by the fathers.

On January 26th, 1930, the France arrived

et auxi. Melette in the Meremental legoon listrict. A few
years ago this region was still the scene of much fighting
between business and seltweter men who would porpetual warfere wesnever opportunity effect. This fighting was most
fere wesnever opportunity offered. This fighting was most
ly in the form of treasherous authorized and orten followed
by esting the slein. The village of anal, compactly bailt
in each and louis a few hundred years from the shore,
has been improved and built up with partial sails surrounding it made of noral bloods. Hobbody sayms to know even it
was first built, but the original founders were probesly
was first built, but the original founders were probesly

remnants of a harassed clan of salt water bushmen that found security from the attacks of their dreaded enemies, the mountain bushmen or else it was to escape the malaria mosquitoes.

We arrived on a Sunday. I went ashore to the mainland to hunt birds. Passing thru a village I was just in time to see a small caravan of bush Marvs bringing in loads of taro, yaws, sweet potatoes and other garden products. These were exchanged for fresh fish. fishing being the chief industry of the salt water men. I met two of our boys that had worked on the France as cook boys a few months before. One of them introduced me to the chief who could talk good pigeon. He said that they were preparing a big feast for the morrow with a big dance which would last 3 days. The Bushmen and the Saltwater men being at peace and having intermarried considerably in late years, this celebration was to be given by the Saltwater men to show their good will. We were cordially invited to come to the feast the next day.

In the morning Dr. Mayr and I went hunting and returned in time to see the first few dances on the shore. Hamlin and Coultas took a lot of pictures. The serpentine dance of the elligible males of the bush clan was very interesting and curious. Adorned with ear plugs, nose ornaments, teeth necklaces,

round security from the stracks of their dramaded anomies.

The mountain bushmen or else it was to escape the meleric masquitoes.

section throw I welcood o no beville all to the mainland to heat sirds. Passing three a village bringing in loads of toro, years, sweet potetons and other partien products. Those were exchanged for freek fich. nem reter than out to waterbul tolde east anidalt as someth edd no bottow bad tedd syod and to cut tem I cook boys a few months before. One of them introduced hist of . noogig book Mist biros odw teids aut or on with a big dence which would last 3 days, The Suchmen end the baltweter men being at peace and baying intermerried considerably in late years, this colebration boom wien't wone of new totawtion out you mavin so of som will. We were cordially invited to come to the fenct the next day.

In the morning ur. Hayr and I went

munting and raturned in time to see the first few

denotes on the chare. Handin and Coultes took a lot
of plutures. The serpentine dance of the elligible
males of the bush olen was very interesting and outlons.

adorned with our plugs, nowe commonts, tests realigness.

tatooed bodies and cockatoo feathers in the hair and with bunches of rattle seeds on the right leg of each dancer. they stomped and leaped and capered about in perfect rythm to the peculiar but pleasing jerky notes of the orchestra blowing on pipes of pan made of bamboo. After doing several dances for about three hours, there was great activity in scrambling into all the available canoes and rowing over to the fortified atoll village. There, dancing was resumed again, the Marys all keeping themselves in the distance. Twenty-five big huskers were to be slaughtered in the morning for the big kaikai and tons of taro-cocoanut puddings and other dainties with plenty of green cocoanuts, yams, taro, sweetpotatoes and fish were to be consumed. Moreover, the ceremony of feeding the sharks was to be performed by the devil-devil man to insure against drowning and accident at sea.

The next day after finishing our bird hunt we came in time to witness the feeding of the sharks. It was not as successful as it had been hoped for. About nine small man-eating sharks were soon induced to come up to the base of the wall where the priest doled out their rations of fresh piggy-pig, which was speedily devoured. It had been hoped for and expected that the grandfather of the sharks, a huge monster that is regularly fed by these people

. Toomet done to got that the right on seath demonst orchestry blowing on paper of pen mede of bambon. Liter doing several dences for about three hours, there was canons and rowing over to the fortified atoll villege. There, implies was resumed easie, the Marya all beeging tremedies in the distince. Twenty-five big housens with plenty of green oddoenato, year, tero, owent -potet ses and flan were to be consumed. Moreover, the addidnt at son.

The next day after finishing our hard

hunt we came in time to witness the feeling of the sharks. It was not as muscensful as it had been hoped for. About nine small man-esting sharks were soon induced to come up to the base of the wall where the priess loled out their rations of fresh piggraphs. It had been hoped for and expected that the grandfuther of the shares. And expected that the grandfuther of the shares.

should come during the occasion, but evidently he had urgent business elsewhere.

These natives of the walled village of Auki devoutly worship the shark god and believe that he is their protector in time of storm while at sea in their canoes. They say that the shark will not molest them, the people of Auki because they reverence and feed him.

Last summer while the France was anchored in Choiseul bay, one night we caught two large man-eating sharks. Our two Auki boys were very much distressed over this incident. Altho nominally Christians, they still reverenced the shark. Seeing them dead on the deck, they wept and were very melancholy and quite despondent for several days. They acted much as tho they had lost their parents.

Many years ago while crossing Auki bay
one day during rough weather a large canoe was overturned.
A big shark came right amongst the swimmers. He made no
attempt to molest them but promptly gathered up the baskets and then righted the overturned canoe. However,
sharks are very bad in some parts of the Solomons. While
we were on San Cristoval island at Christmas time, there
was a big kai kai dance at one of the neighboring villages.
One of the canoes was upset in rough weather while bound
for the feast. It contained a lot of fresh pork. The
sharks ate the pork and the chief and another man.

At Auki we visited the D.O. Mr. Wilson to

anould come suring the ordesion, but switchtly ne had urgent business elsewhere.

And devoting and the chark god and believe that he will devoting the their protector in time of storm wells at see in their la their protector in time of storm wells at see in their cames. They pay that the spire will not notate them, can people of Auki because they reverence and feel his before the france and seadored in Chelsoul bey, one night we baught the france was enchored in Chelsoul bey, one night we baught the large man-enting marks. Our two Auki bays mere very much distressed over this incident. Alter sealing them dead on the dead, they reverenced the single. Seeing them dead on the dead, they well their seal on the dead, they well their seal on the dead, they well their seal on the dead their for well and they had lost their

one day during rough weather a large conce was overtained.

A big shork came right amongst the selemens. Se rade no attack to be an extended to the promptly anthered up the tast and attack to molest than but promptly anthered up the tast and then righted the overtained once. However, sherks are very bad in some parts of the solutions. Inite was as were on the dame of the solution that while the one of the one of the one of the came was upnet in rough weather while round on of the cames was upnet in rough weather while round and the fact that feeth and the cames was upnet in rough weather while round and the fact that feeth the fact the short of the white was non.

get permission to make an excursion into the bush. He advised us not to go far into the bush and to keep out of the interior. He would not guarantee any protection for us there. Then he told us a lot of awful stories about hostile and treacherous mountain bushmen but as he had never been farther than a day's march inland, he could not speak from personal experience. However he knows the Saltwater men quite well and there are plenty of scoundrels amongst them. The most frequent causes for murder are the use of foul and abusive language and adultery. To appease the offended person's wrath, it is necessary for the offender or a relative to pay at least 2 fathoms of white shell money, otherwise the offended is liable to kill the first relative of the offender that he meets without provocation. In case of using abusive language it matters little whether he takes the life of the offender or someone else. Mr. Wilson said "Only a few days before a man accused his nephew of illicit relation with his foster mother. The accusation was merely intended as an insult while in a fit of anger. The offended boy thereupon grabbed an axe and killed his foster brother.

Missionaries have done considerable work on the coast of Malaita and several of them have tried for many years to Christianize the mountain bushmen, most of whom have worked on plantation. Both Mr.

of the interior. He would not just met any protection selvoja forwa to tol a su blot es med? .evant su vot no had never been farther than a car's perch letend, ha could not speak from parsonal experience. Moveyer he of scoundrels amongst them. The most frequent causes adultery. To appeads the effended person's right, it least a fathioms of white shell money, otherwise the offender that no mosts without provocation, in once les takes the life of the offender or comeons eles. Mr. Wilson said "Caly : Yew days before a man sacused his neghew of idlicit relation with his foster mother. in a fit of anger. The offended boy that supen grabbed an axe and killed his rostor protect.

cldstoblands ands even selvenotical.

werd neds to layever has adialite to senor edd no arew bendfuled for miny years to the estimites the mountain bandman, most of whom have worked on plantation. Estable. Humphreys and Dr. Beck who are very keen on spreading the gospel on this island have declared that all attempts to convert the mountain bushmen have met with failure. Dr. Deck was the first white man to walk across Malaita and several men have done so since. Mr. Koenig, the chief of Police of Malaita, also has visited most parts of the island with his police boys. He is a seasonal veteran of the New Guinea wilda and has really done the best work on Malaita. Dr. Deck said that when he crossed Malaita, whenever he met armed men on the trail, he walked right past them reading the Bible aloud and did not look up.

Amongst the Saltwater men are a certain class of men that act as labor recruiters and confidence men and go-betweens with white men altho the latter generally detest them. I met such an one today whom we knew quite well in Tulagi. This was one-armed Charlie who had lost his arm by a stick of dynamite while shooting fish. He gleans many an easy pound from his simple country men by various methods of business. Some time ago he canvassed some of the bush villages and cleaned up 80 pounds by promising them that he would bring them a herd of bullamacows from Tulagi at 3 pounds per head advance money. In the first place there are no cattle at Tulagi. In that town, he also cleaned up some money amongst a certain number of white men who must have been imbibing too freely, as is the custom there. For 4 pounds each advance payment, he agreed to bring them plenty of Marys from Santa Anna, but of course

Numphreys on this lelend baye section of spreading the good on the stanges to good for the color of the tail attempts to denver the mountain bushess have set with failure. It convert the mountain bushess has to welk sorens halaite and several man have done no since. Mr. Cosnig. the chief of the color of the delete of the standard of lieland of the police boys. He is several welk its police boys. He is several reterm of the delete with the police and hear really done the best work on Maleite. Mr. Dock said that whom he sredued Maleite, when he seeding the dish send call the worked right past the send real that and look on.

engeliator bar employeer redel on the real new to seele men and go-betweens with white men withe the latter generally detest them. I met such an one today whom we know last and orm by a stick of dynamite while shopting fish. by various methods of business. Acce time sus he conversed Taldet it 3 pounts per head alvende movey. In the tiret place there are so cattle at Telant. In thet trem, he when there. For a pounts once siveyer imment, he agreed to better than pleasy of Mary man areas in a proof ment anish this was an idle promise.

Hunting birds around Auki produced poor results. Several species taken showed sub-specific variation but there is nothing rare there. Desirable birds are scarce and common species are very common. The usual freshwater and brackish water shells were taken from the river. Most of the land shells are different than on adjacent islands. We collected a new frog, a snake and an opossum. I bought a fine large necklace of human front and eyeteeth stained jet black on the tips. These are supposed to have been from slain enemies. Very few trinkets and curios can be obtained on Malaita nowadays.

On January 31st. we sailed to Suu,

Malaita about 40 miles from Auki. Suu is what one

might call the capital of Malaita. There are several

chinamen and about 300 natives and 18 white people.

There is a hospital, general store, D.O. house, saw
mill, boat repair shop, Mission, copra shed, cement

pier and a large cocoanut plantation belonging to the

Melanesian Mission. The nuts are not doing so well

as they should. Insects ravage the flowers and young

nuts. A species of yellow ant is the enemy of this

cocoanut ravaging bettle, but the little black ants

devour the yellow ants. The latter do not like to go

thru the grass on account of their enemies. A remedy

wood belief our brooms stall palmar

results. Several upscient than chouse and appetits variation but there is nothing sere there, seeirship variation but there is nothing sere there, seeirship of the see as assessed and stanking when abelia were the usual freehaster and stanking water abelia were taken from the river. Most of the land shells are different than on although of the land as collected a fine large another and an appearum. I hought a fine large another of human front and equipeth at land large another an too tipe. These are supposed to have been from sixin enemies. Very few trinnels and aurice can be obtained on Melalta nowadays.

On Jonney . let. we called to burn.

Malatta Shout do miles from taki. Son in mist one mater of milet sail the ospital of malatta. There are several milet sail the ospital of malatta. There are delegated on a five and is white people. There is a hospital, general store, D.O. house, east into host repair shop, Missian, oupre shed, osmout plant ond a large cascemnt plantstien, halonging to the melanasian Missian. The nuts are not diing no well was they east in a their sail pount of this as they east to the the cast the sail to the sail the sail the sail to the sail to the sail the sail to the sail the

for this has been found by laying long rows of palm fronds on the ground leading to the trees for the yellow ants to run on. The black ants however, are a most persistent menace and very difficult to get rid of. Glue and various sticky substances have been tried without success for the ants get across the bands of glue by bridging themselves. Grauculus papuensis, the cocoanut tree grey birds, probably destroys much of the vermin on the trees, but the company expects to introduce Indian Mina birds from Cape Marsh, where they are used by Levers Co. with much success against the bettles. The native Mina birds do not frequent the cocoanut palms and are generally in high trees in the forests.

Suu used to be a bad place for hostile and treacherous natives but the Saltwater men and salt-water bushmen are nowadays quite peaceful. The mountain bushmen are still dangerous in spite of severe reprisals on the part of the government. The terrible massacre by the punitive expedition as a result of the ambush of Mr. Bell and Mr. Lilly and 14 police boys at Sinarango has considerably dampened the ardor of the murdering head hunting bands. This happened in October 1927.

January 31st. - Suu- I went hunting this morning and got 10 birds. Dr. Mayr got a few also.

Grauculus papuensis, Monarcha menadensis, Diceum and the

on the ground leading to the bread for the relian sate to on the ground leading to the bread for the relian sate to me tun on. The black sate bowever, are a most parsistent manade and very difficult to get rid of. Glue and verious manade and very difficult to get rid of. Glue and verious crioty substances have been tried without success for the anta get across the bands of glue by bridging themselves. Antancelus pepuenate, the soccess tree gray birds, probably destroys much of the vermin on the trees, but the company destroys much of the vermin of the trees, but the company superts to introduce Indian Mina birds from Cape March, where they are used by Lavers Co. with much encouse scalar the besting. The metics little birds do not frequent the the besting. The metics little birds do not frequent the concernt palms and are generally in high trees in the forests.

alltaen not easie but a ed of been unt

and transform are nowedays quite pescents. The countain mater business are nowedays quite pescents. The countain sension are citil sengerous in spite of severe reprients on the part of the government. The terrible escenare by the punitive expedition as a result of the ambuen of Hr. Sell and Mr. Lilly and 14 police roys at sinsrenge has done in and it is mardering head considerably dampened the order of the mardering head bonding bendles the particular head

January Sist . - Sun- I went bunting this

morning and got 10 birds. Dr. Unyr nor 2 few eles.

red honeysucker.

There are several rivers in the vicinity of Suu. The shells are of the same species as those of San Cristoval and most of the other Solomon islands. On a plantation along the river near Suu, I found about a dozen species of land shells including 2 species of placostyla also Eulota Trochomorphæ Papuina etc. Several of these are different than those of Auki.

February 1st. - Suu, Malaita. Went hunting and shot 15 birds. New to Malaita list are ptilinopus superbus, Lorius pectoralis, Domicella etc.

February 2nd. I went hunting today, shot 4 birds including a grey bird with dark brown spots on wings. I was aiming at a crested hawk, but the gun would not fire.

On a small beach, I collected many small shells including about a dozen species new to me. The families Mitridae and Turritellidae are well represented. I collected about 25 species belonging to these two families. This small sand beach is half ways between the boatshop and the sawmill. Down the shore near the mouth of the river, the beach is covered with colored stones, gravel and cobbles. The surf is heavy and there are very few shells. In the other direction from Suu, the shore is old coral bedrock which is covered with sharp points. Besides the

Thora ore neveral rivers in the rightly

of Sun. To said the front that the same species as those of on San Orietoval and most of the other doleron lolends. On a plantation along the river coar sun. I found about a plantation along the first sund about 2 upscinc or plant to style also Eulote Troomorphy Papulnu atc. Deveral of those are different than these or inkines of their

Pobrusty lat. - Soul, Majeite, sent hunting

and abot 15 birds. Sex to Maleite list are ptilinopus superbus, Lorius penternila, Dominalia etc.

Yebruary And. I went heating today, shot

wings. I was mining at a created newk, but the jun would not fire.

Times quen hatbelico I dosed fines a no

shells implicing whose a dozen species new to me. The desired and intriduced and furnitalists are well represented.

I collected about 25 epocies belonging to those two remission. This small send tough is built were hetwest the bost-blog and the sample. Own the shore near the mouth of the shop and the sample. Cown the shore near the mouth of the river, the beach is severed with colored atomac, start as shells.

In the other direction from Equ, the shore is old core? To advoce it as a shells.

regular shells to be found are several varieties of a species of Haliotis.

On the plantation above the hospital, I collected many land shells. Trochomorpha, which was scarce along the river plantations, is very common there. The reverse is true of several other species. Placostyla is almost absent. I found one fragment of a species of placostyla new to me. Every day it rains heavily.

Went hunting early -- saw a sea turtle -- collected 9
birds. A native brought a live snake which I put into
alcohol. The hunters brought in 37 birds, so we skinned
until 10:30 P.M. New birds for Malaita collection were
2 more species of grey bird, Edolisoma schisticeps and
E. pseudomontanum, ptilinopus rivoli, Ducula lobata,
pygmy parrot, black-headed flycatcher etc. That makes
7 more species for Malaita which brings the list up to
27 species.

Yesterday we passed the 39000 mark of birds collected by the Whitney South Sea Expedition, which has been working now for over 10 years and is the longest expedition in the field for birds ever undertaken.

Heavy continued rains.

February 4th.-Tuesday- Went hunting with

e to seiteiner farever ere three of at affect reinger of e species of lelioties.

On the plantation above the hospital, I

collected many land shalls. Trochomorphs, which was scarce along the river plantations, is very common there. The reverse is true of several other species. Placostyle is almost absent. I found one fragment of a species of placostyle man to me. Every lay it rains heavily.

Pobruszy Srd. - Honday. - Sum. Maleite. I

ment hanting early -- sew a sea turtle -- collected 9
birds, A sative brought a live same which I put into
alcohol. The hunters brought in 37 birds, so we akinned
antil 10:30 P.M. New birds for Malaits collection were
a more apecies of grey bird, Edolisoms schistiosps and
E. pseudomontenum, ptilinopus rivoli, amoula lobats,
pyeny parrot, black-heeded flycetcher atc. That makes
T more apecies for salaits which brings the list up to

To the 00000 out bessed or patents?

In the collected by the shitney South Sea Expedition, which has been working now for over 10 years and is the longest expedition in the field for birds ever undertaken.

Beary continues raine.

demany will - Tunuday- went hunting ment

single-barreled shot gun. Had good results -- shot 15 birds -- Native hunters brought in two more birds nee for Malaita.

The green pygmy parrot may be a different subspecies from those of San Cristoval and Choiseul Islands.

George Adam gave me an orange cowrie which he found on Little Malaita or Maramasiki.

February 5th.-Wednesday. I collected 12 birds-- Found a new land shell (placostyla) and collected a large series of Haliotis (2 species). These have been kaikaied by the natives. They eat all kinds of mollusks including small species down to 1/2 inch size. Neritinas are very common and extensively eaten.

The coast inhabited by the Haliotis is very rough. The bed rock to which they cling is eroded to sharp points, and is exposed to the continual pounding of heavy surf. The Haliotis is quite similar in general appearance and size to H. varia and averages 2 inches in length by 3/4 inch in width.

It has been raining heavily nearly all the time since we came here.

single-berreled chot can, bad good results-- shot 18 oen sprid -- strike nee birds nord birds nee for Malaite.

The grant part of may be a different subspecies from those of the dristoral and Chotsent Islands.

cirror egnaro ne en evas maba oproco . Islameras ro etteles of itili no buor ed soids

Description I . Teamentes. . It collected

12 birds - Found to new land should (plessetyle) and

13 birds of large series of Heliotie (2 species).

In see have been kalkeled by the natives. They est all

kinds of mollusks including amall apsciss fown to 1/2

inch size. Heritims are very common and extensively

enten.

to charp points, and is exposed to they oline is eroded to the caline is eroded to the charp points, and is exposed to the continual pounding of nearly surf. The Hallotis is quite similar in general appearance and size to H. varia and overages 2 laches in dth by 3/4 inch in width.

the time since we demo here.

all day. Native hunters brought in several good species.
Altogether 48 birds today.

Beck seldom used native hunters to get birds, but would send the crew ashore right after breakfast and hunt until late in the afternoon. Then all hands skinned birds until finished. Mr. Hamlin has copied Beck's method almost to the letter and looks upon him as a bird collector as a kind of infallible fetish. Beck was certainly A.l and produced wonderful results. As an individual bird collector, he is the best ever. As a leader and an expedition organizer, he was not good because he caused incessant friction amongst his crew, especially his white assistants. He had an infernally mean disposition, and was a regular tyrant. Beck is a man much to be admired for his indomitable will and iron constitution. He could tramp the swamps and jungles and over mountains at a pace that would kill an ordinary good walker and he was a splendid shot with a shotgun or rifle. He was also probably the speediest bird skinner.

Regardless of Beck's method as individual bird collector, it is not as good as employing good native hunters that know their own district very well and the habits of the birds. These can generally be employed for very cheap wages. 3 birds per stick of tobacco for common birds. Tobacco costs 4 or 5 sticks per shilling. For good birds 1 stick is paid and for rare birds 1 shilling or

ell day. Mattre bouters brought in several good species.

Book solden used native numbers to est

-inord rates idnir erodes were and thes bluew tod . shald threat lis ment another the afternoon. Them all heads skinned birds until finished. Mr. Hamila ber copied Seck's collector as a kind of infallible fetian. Book was certain ly all and produced wonderful results. As an individual bird collector, he is the bost ever. as a leader and an because of expensed book for the not reminance molfiberso estion and vilateers, were aid sagment noisely his white assistants. He had an infernally dean disposition, and bevimbe ed of dome dom a al word . Justy telumer a saw bluon all indemitable will and iron constitution. He could did shot with a shotgun or rifle. He was else prohebly the speedlest bird skinner.

Leubiviant as bontom a' abel to sachtamen

bird collector, it is not as good as employing cod netive hunters that know their own district yery well and the hunters that know their own district yery well and the nebits of the birds. These can journally be employed for yery ones, wages. 3 birds per utlok of tobacce for common birds. Tobacce costs & or 5 sticks per shilling. For Soud birds I stick is paid and for sers birds I chiliting or

more. If one stays in one place a few weeks, he can teach a bright young native how to skin birds in a few days. He can at least learn to do the rough part of the work. In a short time he will develop speed and become a valuable asset.

February 7th.-Friday. I went hunting early, brought back 16 birds, but only a few good ones. "Whiskey", the native police sergeant and his gang went hunting and brought in plenty of birds including several good ones.

Bill Coultas saw a woman nursing a pig. The Marys are very fond of pigs as pets and it is not uncommon to see a mother nursing her child on one breast and a pig on the other.

This custom originated from a practical reason. Sometimes a husband kills a wild sow with unweaned young. He brings home the little ones and gives them to his wife or some other Mary to nurse.

I go early every morning to hunt despite
the heavy rains and tramp all day thru the jungle and
swamps and across the river wearing only a cap, shoes and
shorts. When I return in the afternoon, I skin birds often
until 10 P.M. I rather enjoy tramping half naked in pouring
rains. Bird collecting is very poor at this time on account
of the rains.

Mr. Aldington brought 10 pounds worth of silver from Tulagi for the France.

more. If one stays in one place a few weeks, he can teach a bright young native how to slin birds in a few days. He and teach is not learn to do the rough part of the work. In a short time he will develop appeal and become a valuable sassinort time he will develop appeal and become a valuable early

brought back lo birds, but only a few good case. Thickey the native police sergeant and his gang want inniting and the native police sergeant and his gang want inniting and brought in pleasy of birds including several good ones. Sill doubtes saw a woman nameing a pig. The Margo are very fond of pige as pats and it is not annoman to see a mother aureing her whils one breast and a pig on the other. This custom originated from a predicted reason. Sametimes a husband will see wild sow with anneaned young. He brings a home that ittle ones and gives them to his wife or some other Mary to murse.

i go early every norming to hunt despite

the heavy rains and tramp all tay thro the jungle and ewemps and sarges the river wearing only a cap, choos and shorts. When I return in the efferment, I skin birds often until 10 F.M. I rather only tramping half maked in pouring rains. Bird collecting is very your at this time on scound of the rains.

Mr. Aldington brought 10 pounds worth of

silver from Tulagt for the France.

hunting in opposite directions. The natives brought in a lot of birds today. There are several new subspecies amongst them.

The weather is bad and the ship rolls and pitches. It is disagreeable work in the hold skinning birds until late, with the ship heaving so much.

A better anchorage was found today for the ship.

February 9th.-Sunday. Heavy deluges of rain-- Rivers high. I went hunting all day long and returned with a new grey bird, 4 specimens of a new subspecies of flycatcher and 3 other good birds. Some of the native hunters also got some rare birds. Mayr still has fever. Hamlin went hunting but could not cross the river, so gave it up and returned with only a (Dicaeum aenum) midget.

Forty-eight birds were brought in today.

We worked until 11 P.M. George Adams comes every evening
to visit us-- Bill signed on a new Malaita boy named Ben.

He reminds me of "Stupe" on San Cristoval.

February 11th.-Tuesday. Heavy deluge of rain all day and big sea swells.

Yesterday I found a (porphyrio) land rail's nest and 4 eggs in a bush about 6 feet above the ground. I

hunting in opposite directions. The natives brought in a lot of birds today. There are saveral new subspecies amongst them.

the ution with our one bad at rentees our

pitches. It is disagreeable work in the heid offinning birds antil late, with the ship houring so much.

glos

raturned with a new gray bird, a appelment of a new dubraturned with a new gray bird, a appelment of a new dubapacies of flyesteday and 3 other goal hirds. Lose of
the native hunters also got some rare birds. May atill
and rever, we gave it up and raturned with only a [Disagum
river, so gave it up and raturned with only a [Disagum
remuni midget.

Torty-qiest dans somes overy evening to being evening to visit us -- 2111 signed on a new Melaite box mames Ben. He ruminds me of "Stupe" on den Gristowel.

Tobruary 11th. - Punning. Jany Saluge of

rain oll day and big ses smalls.

Vesterany I reand a typrphyrical land cuil's

news and a sent in a ough upon & fast above the ground.

tried to shoot the bird but it was too wary and got away before I could shoot. Today Hamlin and I went to the spot again. Hamlin took several photos of the nest and eggs and I took the eggs to the ship. In the meantime, one of the native hunters brought in a porphyrio. The big cockroaches (periplayeta orientalis) are into everything and they chew the paste out of the bindings of our books and magazines. All food must be locked up or very soon it is destroyed. No matter how many cockroaches are killed. there are always at least as many. The little sugar ants are quite an asset. They devour all vermin and when a cockroach is wounded, he is immediately eaten by a swarm of ants. Flies are very numerous and pestiferous at Suu. This is the only place in the islands where I have seen many flies. The reason is evidently because of a large herd of cattle on the Melanesian mission plantation.

I brought in a fine looking stout lizard, about a foot long. It has an iridescent color. Hamlin stuffed it.

February 12th.-Wednesday. Terrible rain storm all night and continuation thruout the day. I hunted birds from 7 A.M. until 3 P.M. and skinned birds until 10 P.M.

Bill's Solomon island sore has finally healed. I have had about 50, but they are all healed.

We now have 300 birds from Malaita, but not many new. There are about 6 new sub-species.

borows I could shoot. Today Heallin and I wont to the agot again, Hamilin took neveral photos of the nest and eggs us. I took two eggs to the chip. In the magnifies, one of the patter heaters brought in a perpayrie. The big cocknagerines, all food must be looked up or very seen it is destroyed. No matter how many coexresobes are killed. there are always at least as many. The little sugar ants a grade bar girner lie ruoved year. Jessu no ettup ere cockrosch is wounded, be it immediately esten by a swar of sots. Hiss are very monurous and pastiforous at Suc. many filing. The reason is eviloutly because of a large .moite twelf no issim maisensfell out no eittes to bren . Drewif foots anitool anit a al faguera I

about a foot long. It has an irideacent color. Sealing

Petriory 1Sth. - dednesday. Terrible rain

storm all might and complimention through the day. I bunted birds from 7 A.M. until 3 F.M. and saimued birds until 10

. colone its are per just 100 Jose but aven it .belred

HOS HARY DOW. There are should I now well-openion.

For a week Hamlin and Mayr have been expecting to go into the mountains, but the continual rains have
kept back the work.

stopped and sunshine is here again. Dr. Mayr and Hamlin went into the bush with 5 boys including the police sergeant, whiskey and 3 Marys for packers.

We skinned 9 birds left over from yesterday and then I worked on a cabinet for Coultas.

February 14th.-Friday. I built some more shelves and Bill and the skipper are tidying up the rooms and the ship.

The native crew dove over the side and are scraping the bottom of the ship. Whiskey brought a note from Mayr and Hamlin.

early this morning into Suu harbor. We packed up the birds of Malaita and Bill shipped them. Mr. Everett of Choiseul bay and a couple of friends came over to visit us in the morning. Also two doctors. I showed them part of the collections. Mr. Everett came over for supper.

Mayr and Hamlin came back from the bush after a tedious march. They returned so soon because the bird fauna is apparently very poor where they were. They got

ing to so into the mountains, but the continual reins have

stopped and canebine is here again. In Mayr out Hemlin went into the both with 5 boys including the police corgonant, smiskey and 3 marys for packers.

no skinned a birds left over from yestorday

and them I worked on a appliet for Coultes.

restree and Bill and the akipper are tidying up the rooms and the whip.

era the solten of the salp. Uniskey brought a note from Mayr and Hemlin.

Pobluary 15th.-cathrday. The Hateram and carly this morning into son harbor. We proked up the hirds of Helaits and Bill shipped them. Mr. Everatt or Cholugal bay and a couple of friends came over in visit us in the morning. Fise two doctors. I showed than part of the collections. Mr. Everatt came over for supper.

d tellous pron. They returned so soon becomes the bird found Is apparently very poor where they were they pare they pare they pare they pare they bere they

15 birds, one of which is new to the Malaita list. It is the black and white hawk of the mountains of San Cristoval. Hamlin reached an elevation of 3000 feet. Good birds seem to be quite scarce on Malaita.

Whiskey told us that about a thousand people were killed by the Sinarango punitive expedition, but of course that is an exaggeration; probably less than 100 were killed. Whiskey claims that he killed about 50 people himself. He is a sharp shooter and a blood thirsty Malaita man himself with a fierce looking aspect. His ears are perforated like a sieve and he has rows of tiny needle sharp bones sticking in his nose. He said he shot every man, woman and child that he could find and that corpses were lying about all over the district.

Evidently this wholesale slaughter has cooled the ardor of the mountain bushmen for headhunting and killing white men, but there is extreme hatred against the government and against missionaries. Those bushmen that we have met seem to be quite decent chaps and more trustworthy than the average saltwater man. Several of them informed us that we have nothing to fear from their country men, because we are Americans and do not belong to the government. They have all heard of the France and some of them have worked on her or visited us.

lives with his two sons far up the Kwariekwa river, which empties near Suu, said "Me savvy man blong this big fella

15 birds, one of which is new to the Haleits list. It is the black and white haws of the mountains of Sem Orietevel. Hamlin remobed on olevation of 2000 feet. Food birds seem to be quite scarce or Heleits.

breshold a sunds that so blos wedeling

people were killed by the Sinsrance punitive expedition.
but of course that is an exactoration; probably less than
100 were killed. Whistey claims that he killed about 80
people himself. We is a charp shooter and a blood thirety
melette man nimbelf with a fictor leoking aspect. Wis
cars are perforated like a sieve and he has nown of tiny
needle sharp nones attoring to his mose. He said he shot
aver, man, women and child that he could find and that
aver, man, women and child that he could find and that

sed resinguele elsselody sids without visit

cooled the erdor of the mountain jushmen for headhunting and killing white men, but there is extreme heared against the coveriment and against missioneries. Those bushmen the coveriment and against missionst aceps and more that we have met seem to be quite demont aceps and more truckworthy then the average seltwater men. Meveral of them informed me that we have nothing to four from their dountry wen, because we are americans and do not belong to the coveriment. They have all mend of the brane

of a mediand blo me .ellredb basismens

lives with als two cons far up the impries of river, which ompties near and, said "Me savvy men blong this bir fello

country Merika. He good fella. Me like um too much.

Bushman he savvy him too. Bushman he no like um England,
no like um goverment. Queensland he more better."

February 16th.-Sunday. I received a lot of mail and packages today. The carriers came back from the bush. I made a long trip along the beach in search of shells. (The shores around Suu are remarkable for their distribution of shells. Only a tiny beach at the mouth of a muddy stream between the dock and the first village has shells in abundance. I have already found about 20 species there that are new to me. Every time that I visit this beach, I find new shells. So far I have taken about 25 species and sub-species of Mitridae or Pyramidellidae and many species of Conus, Oliva and bivalves. Beyond Suu to the north is a long sandy beach strewn with quartz, flint and agate. Within a mile stretch of the beach at low tide, I did not even find a dead shell.)

On Friday we go into the bush again. We have arranged with the village chief to make the trip to Willie's village. Each carrier will get 5 shillings for the round trip.

expensive and that the natives would be cheeky and insolent, but so far they have been quite decent and civil.

country Mories. He good rella. He like um too much. Buckman he no like um Maglend, no like um goverment, queensland he more better.

Pebruary 18th. Sunday. I received a lot of

mail and protected today. The carriors came book from the bush. I made a long trip along the bouch in search of shells. (The shores around Sun are remarkable for their abouts. (The shorts around Sun are remarkable for their distribution of shells. Only a tiny bound at the mouth of a modey stream between the door and the first village has shells in abundance. I have already found about an apacies there that are new to me. Every time that I

species there that are now to me. Every time that I will visit this beach, I find new shalls, so far I here term visit this beach and sub-species of Hitridge or symmidely about 25 species of Conus, Olive and bivelves. Belidge and many species of Conus, Olive and bivelves. Beyond Sun to the north is a long mandy beach strown with quarts, flint and saste. Within a mile stratch of the

deach at los bids, I did not even fint a dead shell.)

nave arranged with the village chief to make the trip to willings for the count trip.

of throw stinish tend betories her se

-ul the givene of flow sevitor out fact and events and tu-

Mayr received a letter from Berlin urging him to come back right away so we have pulled up the anchor and are on our way to Tulagi.

February 17th.-Monday.- Tulagi- Arrived at Tulagi at 9:35 A.M. Mayr telegraphed Berlin, but is still undecided whether to go or to stay. Bill received a letter from P.T.Novograblinof of Petropavlovsk, Kamchatka. He discovered two more new hot springs and some new plants in the tundra region of North Kamchatka. Malaise is having trouble with the authorities about the results of his sable fur farm. Flora and Nick Polokof are in Japan and fat baron Kornienko is forester in the Amur province.

February 18th-Tuesday. Mayr received wireless from Berlin. Come at once. - He will leave shortly. --Bill and I repacked some of the cases of shells at the Chinaman's.

February 19th.-Wednesday. Finished work on cabinet, sent 3 letters to Germany. One of our boys quit, so we are minus a good cook and engineer's helper. Mayr packed his things for Germany. Hamlin purchased a De Lavel oil separator for the engine at \$35.00. This will be a great saving. Jack Ellis gave Bill Coultas a good 38 Colt's automatic.

February 21st.-Friday. Jack Ellis is making a stay sail for the France. All of our crew except Aravo,

to come back right ewey so we have pulled up the enchor an

Patruary 19th.-Monday.- Tulend- Arrived of the best of the still redelets to M.A. 25:9 to the desire to the still redelets to the still redelets to state the still redelets to state the still redelets. The state of the state of the still redelets. The state of the still redelets to the still redelets to the still the the still state the still state to the still th

Pebruary 18th-Tuesday. Nayr received wire-

less from Berlin. Come at once. - He will leave shortly. -Bill and I repacked some of the comes of shells at the
Chinemen's.

. somivore ruma end ni referrot al chesiaro.

Pebruary 19th .- wednesday. Finished werk on

cobinet, sent S latters to dermany. One of our boys quit, so we are minus a good cook and engineer's belger. Mayr peoket his things for dermany. Hamila perchased a De Lavel oil separator for the engine at 135.00. This will be a great saying. Jack Ellis gave Bill Coultas a good 88 001+'s outcommits.

d atay buil for the France. all of our drew except Arevo.

the cook, struck for more wages and quit. Regular wages in the Br. Solomons for natives is 1 pound per month. These boys are getting 1-1/2 pounds and wanted 3 pounds. Aravo was the only one that received the raise because he is a good servant. The reason for turning Bolshevik was because they received no canned salmon last night. A new boy from Isabel Is. (Ysabel) joined the ship. Hamlin and I installed the oil separator.

February 22nd.-Saturday. Two more boys joined the ship. Hamlin and Coultas are negotiating with the owners of the Royal Endeavor about a mutual exchange of ships.

February 23rd.-Sunday. It is very warm today. I collected a few land shells and several species of Carex in the woods. I am writing a letter to Dr. Murphy suggesting a collecting trip to New Caledonia.

February 24th.-Monday. Ernst Mayr left the ship.

February 25th.-Tuesday.-between Tulagi and Suu.- Our new boatswain, the big coon from Ysabel Is., claims to have worked on ships for 7 years and has been to Sydney. He has no idea about a compass and had the ship nearly turned in the opposite direction of the course before Hamlin noticed that he was steering wrong last night.

February 26th.-Wednesday.-Suu, Malaita. The Chinese carpenter cut our hair this evening. The hunters

the sook struck for more wages and quit. Norther serve I
the Br. colomons for natives is I pound por ments. These
cops are getting 1-1/8 pounds and wented 2 pounds. Army
one the only one that received the raise because no is a
good servent. The ranges for turning Bolabevik and becaus
they received no canned selmon last night. A new boy from
they received no canned selmon last night. A new boy from
leabel is (Tachel) joined the Chip. Hamilin and I instelle

Tobruary 22nd.-Saturing. Two nore boys joined the ship. Hemlin and Comites are sagetleting with the owners of the Hoyal Endeavor shout a suited exchange of ships.

February 23rd.-Sunday. It is very warm today. I collected a few land challs and several appoint of Carex in the woods. I am writing a letter to Dr. Marph unggesting a collecting trip to New Caledonia.

February Sath. -Monday. Ernst Magr left th

ship.

February Abth. - Tuesday. - setmeen Tulegi and

Sun.- Our new bostewain, the big coon from Yashel Is., claims to have worked on ships for 7 years and has been to Sydney. He has no idea about a compass and had the ship nearly turned in the opposite direction of the course before Hamlin noticed that he was steering wrong last night.

Chinose carpenter out our heir this evening. The launters

brought in 21 birds, one of which is the new grey bird of which we have 2 or 3 specimens already. We were invited to supper by Mr, Mines and Spiers. Hamlin and Coultas and I skinned birds after 8:30 P.M. I had to quit at 10:30 on account of severe stomach cramps, while they finished the work after midnight.

We wish to go to the mountains in a few days but it is difficult at present to get carriers because a big kai kai dance will be held on Friday. Bill and I will go there to see the dance and try to get carriers.

Since three days I have had a lot of trouble with two toes of my right foot. A parasite has eaten all the skin off of the soles and between the toes.

Boracic acid powder does not seem to do much good.

February 27th.-Thursday. Bill is packing up for the bush trip. Twenty-six birds today. The big kai kai will come off on Sunday in a small bush village about 2 hours walk from Suu. It is to be given by the widower of a Mary, deceased in December, and will be the funeral feast.-- I found 2 more new shells on the sand beach.

February 28th.-Friday. Worked on ship.--Wrote 15 pages of notes. Had several visitors to entertain.

March 1st.-Saturday. Bill and I wanted

brought in El birds, one of which is the now gray bird of which we have 8 or 8 apacinens already. We man invited to souper by Mr. Mines and Spiers. Health and doubtes and I skinned birds after W: NO F.M. I had to cult at 10:30 on account of severe stemach orange, while they finished the work after midnight.

new out it is difficult of one of the mountains to a few laye have but it is difficult of present to get derriers because a big kel kel dance will be beld on Friday. Bill so there to see the femal and try to get derriers.

trouble with two toes of my right foot. A parasite has acted all the skin off of the soles and between the toes.

Boreaic sold powder does not seem to do much good.

Webraary 27th. -Thorsday. Hill is packing

up for the bush trip. Twenty-six birds today. The big hel kei will come off on sunday in a small bush village shout 2 hours walk from Suc. It is to be given by the wildower of a Mary, decessed in December, and will be the funoral feast. -- I found 2 more new shells on the sand beach.

enter of pages of notes. Hed several rimiture to enter-

to go to the kai kai dance early but were informed that the bush people would not be there until about 4 P.M.

We waited in Whiskey's village until 11 A.M. In the meantime I collected some more shells on the small sand beach and found 3 more new ones. We went back to the ship for dinner and left for the bush village at 1 P.M. with Brown, one of the Salt water boys. On the way to the village we were caught in a perfect deluge of rain and were informed later that it did not rain at Suu.

we arrived at the bush village and were greeted by the head man, the old widower. Like most of the old timers on Malaita, his ears hung in shreds caused from hand to hand fighting. Around his neck hung a large circular shell or disk, cut from a pearl oyster. He was proud of his insignia. Some of the Marys and small boys had sores on their legs as usual, so I applied some medicine to them.

Some bright individual, probably the chief, conceived the idea of treating us to cocoanut taro pudding with the assumption of receiving tobacco as a present.

Bill gave each one present a half stick, it being fortunate for us that the crowd had not yet arrived. Nevertheless, the trade was not so bad, for I enjoyed the puddings and ate all three of them with great relish. The rest of my white companions would not eat any part of them because they do not relish food prepared by native people, but when

to go to the ket had dence early but were informed that the bush people would not be there until shout 4 P.M. He waited in whistey's village until 11 4.M. In the meantime I collected some more shells on the small send beach and found 5 more dem once. Is wont back to the saily for dinner and left for the bush village at 1 P.M. with Brown, one of the Sult water boye. On the way to the village we were caught in a perfect delaye of rain and and were informed later that It did not rain at Day.

We strived at the bush village and were

prested by the head men, the old widower. Like most on the old timere on Meleite, his ears mung in shreds caused the old timere on Meleite, his out from head hour mung a large of rouler whell or disk, out from a post oyster. He was proud of his insignia. Some of the Maryz and some head boys oine to them.

Some bright individual, probably the chief.

with the adamption of receiving tenaced as a present.

Bill save each one procest a helf atlok, it being fortunate for us that the orand sea not yet arrived. Tevertheless, the trade was not so bed, for I enjoyed the puddings and the trade was not so bed, for I enjoyed the puddings and ste ell three of them with great relieb. The rear of my white compenions would not set ory part of them becomes they do not relieb food prepared by mative people, but went

they employ native cooks to prepare white man's food, they forget all about this prejudice.

While waiting for the bush men to arrive,
Brown shot two pigeons (Ptilinopus erythrothorax), which
was rather scarce on Malaita. One of them, he shot from
a high tree. Later, on the trail he shot a bush hen
(Megapodes Reinward), the only one taken on Malaita. In
its crop were several species of land snails.

About 4 P.M. the bush people arrived. I counted 81, but more came after we left. The funeral feast seems to involve a lot of petty business transactions. All debts incurred from relatives at the time of purchasing the wife are paid off at this time.

First of all, the old man hung 21 fathoms of red shell money worth 4 pounds (20 dollars) per fathom on a cross made of poles. Then came all the members of the clan in procession, each with strings of shell money, flying fox and porpoise teeth and various shell amulets etc. on branches. About a hundred strings of red and white shell money were brought. These are to be divided and redistributed amongst the various members. We did not stay for the funeral dance for it was getting late, so when we left we had to run along the rough and slippery path and reached there just when darkness fell.

We met Whiskey at the village. He had on his best lava lava and all of his facial adornments,

they employ metive copin to propure white men's food, they forgot all about this prejudice.

shild saiting for the Mash men to errive,

Brown shot two pigeons (Evillingous erythrotherm), which was rather sparce on Maleita. One of them, us chot from a high tree. later, on the trail he shot a bush head in high tree. later, on the trail he shot a bush head (Managodas Reinward), the only one taken on Maleita. In

Laviran elgomy nave est . H. i & food

counted 51, but more came after we left. The fineral feast scene to involve a lot of postsy business transactions all tabts incorred from relatives at the time of purchasing the wife are paid off at this time.

Smontat is amond, man bio sat, ile to terit.

of red shell money worth i pounds (20 dellers) per fetton on a cross many of poles. Then deme til lie members of the clan in procession, each with strings of shell money, flying fox and porpoles testh and verious scall redicts of on branches. Lout a hundred strings of red and white chell money were brought. These are to be mixined and redulationarily money were brought, these members. We six not stay that the reduced for it was setting late, no when we left we had to run along the rough and olighery guth and left we had to run along the rough and olighery guth and left we had to run along the rough and olighery guth and left we had to run along the rough and olighery guth and

se not omiskey at the whitehad to an

his hear lare have one all a his force to

including a peculiar disk about an inch in diameter with sharp little points. This he wears horizontally in the point of his nose. Around the edges of his nose, he wears a whole fringe of pointed pieces of bone inserted. These are as sharp as a needle and stick out of the flesh about an eighth of an inch. Like most Malaita Salt water men in this district he has his ears perforated with holes about the size of lead pencils. Each ear has about 10 of these holes. They are used to carry pipes or cigarettes and ornaments of wood, shell or bone.

whiskey informed us that the bushmen would not carry for us less than 5 shillings per day. Of course this is out of all reason end we shall have to employ other methods. They agreed to take us as far as Willie's village but are afraid to go on farther on account of the hostility of their hereditary enemies, the mountain bushmen of Sinarango and Ulimburi. The trails are bad, but we wish to hunt birds in that district as it is high country. The British Commissioner of Malaita does not wish us to go into that district because it is beyond government protection and in case we got killed, it would cause complications with the British government. If we don't hunt there and get the birds, we will be disgraced by the American Museum. So we must try to get up into that country in spite of handicaps and inconveniences.

Whiskey has been ordered by the commissioner to get carriers, so I guess he will get them.

individud a peculiar simi according in charactery little points. This he weard herimontally in the point of his ness, around the same of his ness, he wear point of his ness, around the same of his ness, he wear a whole frings of pointed pieces of bone inserted. Transmit at an asker of pointed pieces of bone inserted. Transmit at a same and slick out of his field about no her limb, like west inlaits solt water men in this district no her his ears perforated with holes about the eige of lead pencils. Each ask hes about 10 of these holes. They are need to carry signs or districted and consequents of wood, shell or hope.

methods. They saved to take us as fer as Willia's willes of their heredistry enemies, the mountain becomes of Siner sage and Ulimburt. The trails are bad, but we wish to bur birds in that district on it is big country. The British case we got killed, it would names amplications with the birds, we will be discrease by the american Museum. .accacinsvacont for ages

dickey has been endered by the commissione

to get carriers, so I muss he will get thom.

March 2nd.-Sunday. Considerable worry was caused on account of our inability to get carriers except at 5 shillings per day. Later in the evening, the Veronica arrived with Major Saunders, the resident official and Mr. Neverson, the surveyor whom we had been with at Henry Kuper's place. Both of them were quite inebriated and as the evening wore on, they became quite hilarious. Being in a benevolent mood, the major upon hearing about our trouble of lack of carriers, called Mr. Whiskey and ordered him to have 25 carriers for us in the morning at 1 shilling each per day without tobacco and take us when we are ready.

(I spent most of the afternoon carefully searching for sea shells on the same beach where I had found so many good species. I added 12 more new ones to the list besides hundreds of other good shells. These I picked out of the coarse coral drift near the boat shop. Several genera are new to me.

If we would stay one more day at Suu, I would go to a beach about 7 miles south of here where the natives say there is good collecting.)

March 3rd.-Monday.-- Koars-ekwa river.

Bill was sick this morning with stomach cramps. We started at 1 P.M. as per schedule with 21 carriers including 3 Marys. We followed the Koare-ekwa

New caused on secount of our insellity to jet cliffors was oxcept at 3 chilitage per day. Later in the svening, the Verenice arrived with Mejor Saunders, the resident official and Mr. Serence, the surveyor whom so had been with at Henry Huper's place. Both of them were quite inchristed and as the avening more on, they become quite allerione. Being in a beausyleab nood, the mejor upon hearing about our trouble of legh of serriors, called upon hearing about our trouble of legh of serriors for us in

tileterno noonveile ent to thom thege I)

searching for cas chells on the same beach where I had found so many good species. I added 12 more new ones to the litt beat and the litt beat and the picked out of the coarse sorel drift near the boot anor. Several gard are new to me.

If we would stay one more tay at Sau. I would go to a beach about 7 miles mouth of here where the notives say there is good collecting.)

March Srd. -Monday. -- Koars-eiws river.

ourriers including S Marys. As followed the Kenre-skee

river in the A-a-erunga district and reached the village of Na-dee-dee-ah at 4:30 where we camped for the night in a hut. As usual the Marys had to carry the heaviest loads. These naked little females are strong creatures and can tote a good sized load all day long over rough country. We had to cross the river innumerable times. The rocks are very slippery and often someone falls. One of the Marys, who was carrying a heavy box of cartridges fell into the swift current in the middle of the river, but she quickly lifted herself without dropping the box. One of the boys, Tom Susumai fell so hard when he slipped, that he struck the bottom 10 inches deep with his face.

(Around the hut where we stopped, I gathered several new land shells, including fine specimens of placostyla, the animals of which had been eaten by the natives.)

March 4th.-Tuesday.- Willie's Village. We left early this morning and reached Willie's village in the afternoon. Here we are stopping to hunt birds. Apparently they are the same as on the coast. It is 1300 feet elevation. It was a steep slippery climb up from the river and the carriers had quite a hard job of it. We had the boys to build a table for skinning birds and another for piling sundry articles. This place where

river in the A-s-erunge district and remoded the village of Ea-dee-dee-ah at 4:60 where we camped for the might in a hut. As usual the darry had to carry the heaviest last a hut. As usual the darry had to carry the heaviest leads. These noise little females are strong creatures and can tote a good sixed lead all day leng over rough country. We had to cross the river instrumentals time. The rough are very slippery and often comeone fails. One of the Merys, who was carrying a heavy box of cart-ridges fell into the smift current in the middle of the river, but one quickly lifted berealf without dropping the box. One of the boys, Ton dusumni fell so herd when with his the box. One at the struck the bottom 10 inches deep with his face.

(Around the but where we stopped, I sathered several new land shells, including fine specimens of placestyle, the enimels of which had been esten by the natives.)

left early this morning and remaked Hillis's village in
the afternoon. Here we are stopping to bont birds. Apparently that are the same as on the count. It is 1500
feet elevation. It was a steep alippery alimb so from
the river and the corriers had quite a hard job of it.

Suroh 4th .- Tuesday. - Milito's Village. us

enother for piling sundry artholes. This place where

we are stopping, is perched on a steep hillside. The floors of these huts are not level, but just rough and steep ground. There are generally about a dozen people sitting around. Some of the men are stark naked and most of the Marys have a small rag around their loins but always sit on their bare posteriors in the dirt. Everybody chews betel nut when not smoking. Even the small girl pickaninny of less than one year chews mashed betel nut and smokes heavy strong stick tobacco. The baby seems to be quite fond of the pipe and when not nursing, it sometimes cries for a smoke. Thruout the night, some of these people wake up to chew some of their beloved betel nut or to smoke. They call betel nuts their beer. I suppose excessive use of it may have ill effects on some people. Especially the lime is somewhat injurious, but I have failed to see any ill effects on any of these people young or old from either tobacco or from betel nut chewing. Evidently nature demands some kind of a stimulant to invigorate health. Civilized people have as a rule too many artificial means of stimulation which are more or less injurious. These primitive bush people do not use alcoholic beverages so in spite of excessive use of betel nut and occasional orgies of smoking, they are a healthy and sturdy race.

odl . itsiffic gents a no benored al . antigota can est the Kauch that and ferel day one stud seeds to except and headen tradu ere men end to emed . howeve mittie Everyboly chews betel but when lot socians, from the betal aut and enoine beary strong stick tobacco. The nort treprist . sand o tel seizo semitenes #1 . mulavom faded flee gell .exome of to Jun leded beveled thent nuts their hear. I suppose excessive use of it may have ill effects on some people. . specially the lim is some or from betel mut; chewing. Eridently mature demands some bosified of a stimulant to invigorate health. Cirilitaes lation which are nors or less injurious. Shore primitive they are a healthy and aturdy race.

and Brown is one of the hunters. I caught an 8 inch centipede in our hut after it bit one of the boys on his foot.

The bite from one of these vicious beasts is very painful and quite dangerous.

Bill Coultas went up a high mountain with several boys to look for birds. He came back at 6 P.M. and reported nothing new in birds. He reached elevation of 3000 feet. He went thru 3 small villages. I went about a mile up the mountain and passed by the hut of Willie's brother. He came to help me hunt birds. I got 7 good birds but no new ones. Bill and I worked until 11 P.M. skinning birds. There were 22 today but nothing new.

Hamlin started with two mountain bush boys as guides to the distant village of Aurola which is not far from Sineorango. The people of that district also participated in the big fight. The journey is about 2 days over rough country. Hamlin will see if that district has plenty of birds or not.

March 6th.-Thursday. We had 10 birds to skin this morning. The boys brought in about 20 more but nothing new. More people come every day to see us. They are from the back mountain country. We pay 2 sticks of tobacco for the rent of Willie's hut per day. Everybody helps themselves to the rice and

and Brown is one or the bunters. I caught on a limb cout.

Jode in our mit after it bit one of the brys or his foot.

The bits from one of these Vicious breats is very pointed.

and quite damagerous.

Mil Coultre went up a bigs mountain fith

several boye to look for hirds. He came back at a k.H.
and reported mothing new in birds. He remaked elevation
of 3000 feet. He went thru a small villaged. I went
about a mile up the mountain and passed by the bet of
villie's brother. He came to bely me hast birds. I
got 7 good birds but no new once. Bill and I worked
uptil 11 I.H. skinning birds. There were 22 tolay
but mothing new.

daud minimuch out diw befrate milmel

boys as males to the distant village of Ameda wilch is not for from Sinsorange. The people of that Cletriat also portioned in the big fight. The fourney is about 2 days over rough nountry. Semila will see if that first ick has pleate of birds or not.

March 615. -Thursday. on had 10 hirds

to skin this morning. The boys brought in stout to more but nothing new. Note people come every day to see us. They are from the hank mountain country. We see us. They are from the hank mountain or fillie's but pay 2 sticks of tobacco for the rent of fillie's but per day. Everyhody helps themselves to the rice and

we shoot plenty of kai kai pigeons. Heavy rains.

March 7th.-Friday. It rained all day but Bill and I had plenty of birds to skin from yesterday. I skinned a hornbill and a porphyrio. George, one of our new Malaita boys, skinned 3 birds. He does very well as a beginner. Tom Susumai is a good cook and makes very tasty pancakes. He has shown George how to make them.

The small boys bring in lots of insects and a number of new land shells. Sand flies are very bad, so I have to wear socks. My legs are quite badly bitten already. We are not pestered with house flies and mosquitoes as on the coast.

So far we have 480 birds from Malaita but there are very few new birds amongst them. Unless there are good birds in the mountains of Aurola and Sineorango districts, we will prove that Malaita is a washout as far as birds are concerned. Much had been expected of the avifauna of Malaita by the American Museum because the island has never been explored before for birds, but we find that it is not rich in birds like San Cristoval or Guadalcanar islands. The avifauna of Malaita compares with that of Isabel island which has also similar conditions.

March 8th.-Saturday. I went hunting early; took 3 small boys along. They were of good

Name of the America of the Parties of the State of the St

skinned a hornhill and a porphyrio. Secure, one of our skinned a hornhill and a porphyrio. Secure, one of our akinned a hirde: He does very sell as a beginner. For Susanel is a good cook and makes very test, paneages. He has shown George bow to make them.

and a number of new land abolis. Sand flies are very bad, so I have to wear socia. My legs are quite backy bitten already. We are not pestered with boune flies and mosquitors as on the const.

Out there are good birds in the mountains of meets and
there are good birds in the mountains of meets and
dissorance districts, we will prove that Malaite be e
dissorance districts, we will prove that Malaite bean
washout as far as birds are concerned. Much had been
expected of the sylfamina of Malaite by the american
Museum because the island has never been explored before
for birds, but we find that it is not rich in birds like
as Orietain. The cultisant of malaite compares with that of Testell which has

March Bunt . . There are to a work to ave were . They seek of rook to ever were . They seek of fems & work in the seek of the

service in collecting many kinds of insects, land shells and 3 kinds of frogs. Small boys and girls are invaluable as collectors as they take keen interest in this work and seem to know the habitats of animals quite well. One of the boys climbed up in a betel nut palm where he found the nest of a rhinoceros beetle, male and female.

I shot a green parrot (Geoffroyus) in a high tree. It stayed up there about 70 feet from the ground. I could not see where it was, but one of the small boys climbed up the lianas and got the bird on a huge branch. These small bush children can climb like monkeys.

This region has an avifauna which is little different from that of the coast and has practically nothing that is new. It is a waste of time to stay here so we are skinning birds until Hamlin arrives from Aurola.

We are 700 feet above the river and it is a very steep and slippery climb, but the Marys have to carry all the water in bamboos up the hill every morning. There is a good excuse for mountain bush people to be rather dirty, when water is generally far away. White people have only to live the same and they soon get just as dirty unless they move down to the water or catch rain. Most of the natives are suffering from yaws and this disease leaves great scars. All white people that travel long in the bush with their legs exposed get island sores no matter how healthy they are. They are very difficult to

service in collecting samp blads of invest, land enells and 2 kinds of from and 2 kinds of from a feet and finite work and no collectors as they take keen interpet to this work and to ene to know the imbitate of animals quite well. One of the rays climber up in a betch mut pelm where he found the next of a filindoeros beetle, mele and female.

bigh tree. It stayed up there about 70 feet from the ground. I could not see where it was, but one of the small boye olimbed up the liance and not the bird on a huge branch. These small bush children can climb

chiral at daine annelive as est notger and is little different from that of the done and has prestically nothin that is new. It is a waste of time to stay here so we are skinning birds until Hemlin errives from Aurola.

de dre 700 feet above the river and 15 is

methor how healthy they are year are very difficult to

heal.

March 9th.-Sunday. I collected a few insects and shells this morning and went hunting in the afternoon. I shot a Domicella (parrot) and an Edilosoma schisticeps (grey bird). Yesterday we permitted the boys to shoot half a dozen cockatoos. Today they are decorated with jaunty tufts and boquets of feathers.

It is hard to find native weapons on this side of Malaita since the Sinorango massacre. We are trying to buy a few spears etc. Tom Susumai told us that when the district was raided, he was detailed to burn large numbers of spears, arrows, clubs and other weapons.

Hamlin arrived in the afternoon with 20 carriers from Aurola. He brought 2 (Turcoenas crassirostris) cuckoo wanzos or crested pigeons, a flying fox and a new color phase of opossum. Willie brought 4 birds also. Hamlin said that Aurola should be good for birds. There is a mountain about 4000 feet high that we will explore. If we have little success there, it will mean that Malaita is devoid of desirable mountain birds.

The punitive expedition into Sinorango district caused much misery amongst the natives and many innocent people were killed by over zealous police boys and vengeful Salt water men. It is a question of whether the government did right in permitting such ruthless methods in a land where the population is naturally diminishing.

March with - Sunday. I collected a few

inacote and cooler this questing and wont hunting in the effections. I anot a Joseph (periot) and an anticoperate solution to shoot effect (gray bird). Perterent we permitted the loye to shoot half a down occimion. Totay they are described with jamety turks and boquets of feathers.

alid no sucy en avidan bail of trad al fi

side of Moloito cinto the Sinorango massance. We see trying to bug, a few appears etc. Tom Summant told us that trying to bug, a few assisted to bug. when the district was reided, he was detailed to burn large numbers of appears, errows, clubs and other weapons.

corriers from enrols. He broacht & Chirocons descripttile! owekee walros or crosted pigeons, a flying for and a new color phase of opensum. Willie broacht & birts also. Simils said that Aurola about be good for birds. There is a mountain about 4000 feet sign test on will explore. If we have little success there, it will comin that Walmirs is leveld of desirable mountain birds.

The punitive expedition into binorange

district densed much gierry amongst the notives and many innovent people were killed by over sealous police boys one vengeral Salt weter man. It is a question of whether the coverment ald right in permitting such rathices nothers in a land where the population is salarally staintaking

Captain Turner who is Chief of Police at Tulagi, was the commander of the expedition, but being a great coward, he was afraid to go ashore and participate in the fight.

When Hamlin suddenly appeared near Aurola he was immediately surrounded by a band of natives armed with Snyders, spears and axes. They were quite surprised to see a white man come from that side of the island which only one or two others had ever attempted before. After explaining his mission they lost their apprehension and became quite friendly. The chief, Charlie Babaonai and the devil devil man, Hankapaw John are quite decent fellows and have much influence over their people. They said we were welcome to come into their territory to hunt birds.

March 10th.-Monday. Hamlin is resting today-- writing notes. Bill and two carriers went back to
the ship early this morning. He took the bird skins and
other specimens along. He will come to Aurola with more
supplies. There are 4 hunters out this morning. It rained
all day. Hunters brought in 4 kai kai pigeons and 6 other
birds. I collected a lot of new insects and wrote letters.
Quite a lot of petrified wood lies scattered about. The
natives roast the pigeons in bamboos.

March 11th.-Tuesday.- Koree-ekwa river. We traveled all day up the river with 13 carriers. Toward evening we ascended a steep trail to about 2000 feet ele-vation where we camped with 2 tents on a small ridge. Stopped

Copisin Turner who is "nior or rolles at Inlast, new the commender of the assembling, but being a great senses, he was nired to go conors and participate in the Tight.

he was inmediately surrounded by a bund of notives ermed with Engders, aparts and area. They were quite cusprised to see a white men come from that eith of the island which only one or two others had ever attempted before. After explaining his mission they lost their apprehension and became quite friendly. The chief, Charile Rebecks and the davil man, Hankapan John are quite decent fellows and have much influence over their people. They said we were welcome to some into their termitory to much birds.

day-- writing notes. Bill san two carriers went back to
the ship early this morning. He took the bird skins and
other speciment along. He will come to aurola with more
supplies. There are a hunters out this morning. It rained
all day. Hunters brought in 4 ket thi pigeons and 6 other
birds. I collected a let of new inscuts and wrote letters.
the date of settired wood lies southered about. The

March 11th. -Tuesday. - Jorse-otre river. Is

traveled all day up the river with 18 carriers. Toward evening we exceed a steep trail to about 2000 rest els-

at a small village on the river and bought sweet potatoes.

(Later in the afternoon we stopped at another village near the river. There I collected a lot of fine Placostyla shells, the animals of which had been eaten by the natives. River snails as Neritina and Melania are everywhere extensively eaten.)

March 12th.-Wednesday.-Mt. Kolevrat or

Torumbusa. We got an early start and reached an elevation
of 4000 feet on Mt. Kolevrat by afternoon, where we pitched
our tents on rough ground in the virgin forest. It is only
5 minutes walk to the summit which is 4300 feet. It is cold
and wet up here and rainy and foggy. A tall straight pandamus palm grows up here. The pith of the tip of the tree
is good to eat and has a fine flavor when eaten raw.

With us we have the devil devil man,
Hankapaw John. He is a queer looking specimen of a man.
His face and limbs are terribly disfigured and his fingers
stick out in all directions, like a bunch of hooks. Nevertheless, he is quite a congenial soul, always witty and
full of humor. He is clever in woodcraft and his devil
devil seems to be quite potent. Yesterday when we were
stopping at the last village on the river we waited for
a heavy downpour to burst any moment. Black and threatening clouds hung over us and we did not wish to risk getting
all of our packs wet. John told us that he could prevent
the rain from coming if Mr. Hamlin gave him a shilling.

at a small village on the river and howght exact potatoss (Later in the effermout we stopped at ampteur village new the river. There I collected a lot of fine Plannstyle should, the enimals of which had been enten by the native antities are everywhere extently seten.)

no Jervelol . dis-. yebsurbell-. diti dornil

Torumbusa, No got an oarly start and resembed an elevation of 1000 feet on Mt. Molevret by afternoon, where we pitch our tents on rough ground in the wirgin forest. It is on a minutes walk to the summit which is 1000 feet. It is on an inutes walk to the summit which is 1000 feet. It is can and wet up here and rainy and foggy. A tell atraight pandomnas palm grows up here. The pith of the tip of the tre is good to eat and has a fine flavor when caren raw.

Heat speak John. He is a queer locking apscisen of a men.

Its face and limbe are terribly disfigured and his fingers
stick out in all directions, like a bunch or hooks. Never
theless, he is quite a congenial soul, always witty and
full of humor. He is clever in wooders't and his devil
dowil seems to be quite potent. Testerday when we were
stopping at the last village on the river we weiter or
a heavy downpour to burst any moment. Black and threaten
ing clouds hung over us and we did not wish to risk gottiv
all of our packs wet. John told as that he would prevent
the rain from coming if Mr. Memble even him a chilitius.

He said that his rain devil devil was a strong one. When Hamlin gave him a shilling he told us to start off with the packers. Then he muttered some kind of a prayer all the while. All afternoon he muttered the words and would burst into a shout every little while. It did seem strange that the rain did not come. He did the same thing today when the rain threatened and it did not come. He must know something about weather conditions. John felt very proud when we repeatedly flattered and praised him before his countrymen as a powerful devil man that savvys too much along altogether something blong rain he no come.

It is cold at nights at this elevation and with plenty of rain and fog there is quite a lot of discomfort.

March 13th.-Thursday. The natives come from long distances to see us and to try to get a chance to hunt for us. A lot of birds were brought in today. Bill Coultas arrived with his carriers. He had to leave a trunk and some supplies behind about a day's journey from here. One of the boys shot a large black wild tom cat. It was a descendant of the domestic variety. The fur was in good pelage, but badly shot, so Mr. Hamlin only saved the skull for the museum.

March 14th.-Friday.- Mt.Kolevrat- 4200 feet. I hunted birds all day. There are many coast

He seid that his rele levil levil mas a strong one, then He seid that the trate of the total and the server all a shilling so told us to start off a prepar all the packers. Then he mattered some him of a prepar all the while. All afternoon he mattered the words and would but into a shout every little while. It is no seen attange that the rein ald not come. He did the seme thing today when the rain threshead and it did not come. He can't work prend the not come, fond the wary prend when we repeatedly flattered and preised him before his countrymen as a powerful devil man that savvys too much along along manething blong rain he no come.

with plenty of rein and fog there is quite a lot of dis-

March 15th .- Thursday. The natives come

from long distances to see as end to try to got a chance to hunt for us. a lot of birds were brought in today.

3111 Coultes arrived with his certiers. He had to leave a trunk and some supplies behind about a may's fourney from here. One of the boys shot a large bleck wild tem cet. It may a descendant of the domestic variety. The fur was in good pelage, but badly snot, up Mr. Henlin only saved the shull for the museum.

0090 -terretol. ni -. valera-. del derett

foot. I minted birds all toy. There we many nonet

species up here including Ducula rubricera, Monarcha menadensis, M. arses, M. castaniventris, Geoffroyus, Myzomela rubra, Dicaeum aenum, Edilosoma sp., Pachycephala, Grauculus papuensis, Cacomantis etc. The brown tan pigeon, Macropegia is very common and is also about the most difficult bird to skin on account of its very tender skin and strong wing tendons, There are no starlings or mina birds.

Amongst the new birds for the list of Malaita that we have already taken or seen are Ducula negriceps, Charmocyna, Charmocinopsis, Phyloscopus, Columba vitiensis, Rhipidura rufocastanea (nov. nud.) etc.

March 15th-Saturday. Eighteen boys stopped at our camp last night. We let them use all of our extra blankets, clothes and packs etc. It was cold for us but it must have been colder for the boys because some of them came up here naked.

March 16th.-Sunday. This camp is quite miserable as there is no place to skin birds except on our bed of poles and no room to turn around in. We sit here from early morning until night skinning birds.

This morning two small boys came with sugar and other supplies from Willie's village. One

apacies up note including Scouls restinct, Northcome, onescent, No. 2007freyes, onescent, N. 2007freyes, Northcomes, N. 2007freyes, Northcomes and Starty-common test, Occament to etc. The brown test pigeon, Macropogia is very common and is also about the most difficult bird to elin on account of its very tender alin and strong wing tenders. There are no starlings or mine birds.

Amongst the new birds for the list of Malaite that we have all moule and that we have already taken or seen are Media. Malaite that of seen are Media. Charmoninopsis, Ingloscopus, Olumbo vitlensis, Rhipidura rufocestanes (nov. mid.) etc.

In sew ment tel eN . Make the them were nil of our extra blankets, slother and packs oft. We let them were nil of our extra blankets, slother and packs oft. It was cold for us but it must have been coller for the boys because some of them came up here maked.

March 16th. -Cunday. This camp is quite miscrable as there is no place to skin wirds accept on our bed or poles and no room to turn around in. We sit have from early morning until sight eximming birds.

and .equilit a'elili most sellque tento han tente

of the men brought in a live boa constrictor which I put into spirit. It was about 3-1/2 feet long. This species is sluggish and harmless.

Mr. Hamlin left for Suu this morning with 2 boys. He will take the France around to the other side of Malaita near Ulimburi but will try to collect on Ulava and Gower islands on the way. This will take about a month.

Half a dozen bush Marys came with yams and bananas today which we purchased with tobacco. Several of these young ladies are real beauties. They are all stark naked. Marys are scarce on Malaita so they are strictly watched and are taboo.

Two of the boys explained some of their customs to us this evening. They said it is death punishment to seduce a married woman. Many of the men never have a wife or intercourse with a woman because Marys are scarce and very expensive to purchase. They have a contempt for a loose woman. The price of a wife is almost unbelievable for a people as poor as these natives who only earn an occasional shilling. A Mary sosts about \$500.00. Whiskey paid \$1000.00 for his wife. First a boy works for a white master for many years and saves his money at wages of 1 pound per month. When he marries all of his savings and all he can borrow from the clan and most of his father's savings go for a big wedding feast. The debt owed to relatives and members of the

of the men brought in a live bos combrister which I pot into apirit. It was about 6-1/2 feet long. This apport to divinish and hermiene.

Ar. We will take france around to the norming wit 2 boys. He will take the france around to the other eid of limited mear wilmburt but will try to collect on what and some islands on the way. This will take about a month.

Half a dozon bush Murya oums with yems

and benense today which we purphased with tobacco. Sevential of these young ladies are real beaution. They are all stark noted, Marys are suerce on Malalta so they are strictly watched and are taboo.

oustoms to us this evening. They said it is death punish ment to soduce a married woman. Many of the men never have a wife or intercourse with a woman because Marys are scarse and very expensive to purchase. They have a contempt for a loose woman. The price of a wife is elmost unbelievable for a people as poor as these natives who only earn an occasional shilling. A Mary coats about 5000.00. Whiskey paid \$1000.00 for his wife. First a boy works for a white master for many years and saved his money at wages of I pound per month. Men he marrice his money at wages of I pound per month.

anithou ald a tot on Bunives a'teddel aid to Jeom bus

ionst. The debt owed to relatives and mambers of the

clan for the cost of one naked woman often hangs over until she dies. Then she is buried and a few days or a month afterward at the funeral feast, amends are made to pay up or to cancel the debts. Marys are always buried but males are honorably burned on a funeral pyre and the heads of men are placed with those of his ancestors in the skull house.

Most of the boys that come to our camp on the mountain top participated in the massacre of Bell and Lilly and the 14 police boys or were present at the time. Many of them served a year in prison at Tulagi. About 15 or 20 of them stay here every night and help us eat our food. We feed them on sweet potatoes, bananas and birds. We have 5 shot guns and we let the natives use them to hunt birds for us. We pay them 1 stick of tobacco for 3 birds or 12 birds per shilling.

We were told by Mr. Wilson the D.O. at Auki, to keep out of the district because the people are fierce and treacherous. This is uncontrolled area and we are here at our own risk and must depend entirely on their whims and gaining their friendship.

The punitive expedition destroyed their plantation, ravished their women, killed about 200 people, hanged 8 men in Tulagi and jailed about 200.

These people are heathens and have not yet been contaminated by the efforts of missionaries to Christian-ize them. They do not wish to have their customs interfered with by missionaries and they are right.

cless for the cost of one naked nomen withen hange over now
the lies. Then also is buried one a few mays or a month
eliestward at the formeral feast, wrends are made to gay up
or to cancel the dobte. Marya are slowly buried but male
are honorably burned on a funeral pyre and the beath of m
are placed with these of his ameasters in the shull homes
are placed with these of his ameasters in the shull home

the mountein top participated in the massacre of sell and billy and the la police hops or were present at the time. Many of them nerved a year in prison at fulagi. Loot is or 20 of them atey here every wight and help us ent our food. He feed them on sweet potetoer, bananas and birts. We have 5 shot guns and we let the natives use them to hunt birds for us. He pay them I stick of tehesce for 3 birds or 12 birds per shilling.

te .O.W odd noell! . Mlaon too W.O. at

ANNE, to keep out of the district bedause the people are and transported are and transported and transported and their first and must depend entirely on their which and gaining their friendship.

The punitive expedition destroyed their plantation, raviened their women, killed about 200 people named 8 men in Talast and jailed about 200.

been conteminated by the offerts of miscionaries to thris is them. They do not wish to have their customs intoofs with by missionsries and they are right.

Boys always marry outside of their home villages and amongst the bush people it is a death taboo for a single couple to be caught cohabiting if both are from the same village. Blood relatives are always taboo on Malaita and that is the rule thruout Melanesia. Like in most of the Solomon islands, the children belong to the mother while the father generally acts as nurse maid, but often has not as much authority over his own children as his wife's oldest brother.

March 17th-Monday. It is cold and miserable up here as it rains and storms most of the time. Bill and I sit on our bed of rough poles and skin birds from morning until night, only stopping for a bite to eat at meal times. Food consists of tea or cocoa, sweet potatoes, pancakes and birds. Water is carried from a spring in bamboos from quite a long distance. Some of the rain water from the tents is also caught on large leaves and run into a kerosene tin. The natives are not used to the cold, but come here in dozens and sleep on the ground and shiver all night. We never bother them and let them eat our potatoes and bird bodies. They think this is a picnic and suffer exposure on the cold mountain top because of the novelty of hunting and living with 2 white men in the bush. These boys like to work for us at small tasks, such as gathering wood, cooking etc. We let them use all of our spare blankets and clothes at night and even let some of them occupy our

villages the monipul the book proping it is a death tabes for a single cample on be entaght committing if both are constituted at a single can be sent to the constituted at a single take on halaits and that is the rule through included belong to the nother while the following the children belong to the nother while the father generally acts as murce asid, but often has not is much sutherfully over his own children as his vite's clies brother.

March 17th-Monday. It is cold and wiserab up here as it reins and storms most of the time. Bill am until at hit, only stopping for a bits to eat at went time Foot consists of tes or cocos, sweet potstoes, punchise a birds. Mater is carried from a spring in bamboos from . a a long distance. Nome of the rain water from the tooks i also caught on large leaves and run into a baracana tin. The netives are not used to the cold, but come here in dozens and sleep on the cround and shiver all might. Wo bodies. They think this is a plonic and nuffer expecte and living with 2 white men in the bush. These hope like to work for us at small tarks, such as garlaring wood, cooking etc. ne let thom use all of our spare blankets and clothes at aicht end even let nome of them occupy our bed with us so they won't freeze.

One of these natives is a tough egg. He always wears a very serious expression on his ugly mug and is easily aroused to anger. The rest of the people are rather afraid of him. He does not belong to this clan but is one of the professional killers belonging to the tribe. He is the only one that is wishing to cause trouble and is always trying to hatch out some scheme whereby he can benefit from us. I let him use my shirt every night to keep him quiet. Last night he insisted on sleeping in our bed beside me to keep warm.

When government officers travel in the bush on Malaita nowadays, they have an armed guard of 25 police with modern rifles and plenty of ammunition.

These people smoke almost incessantly and most of their money goes for tobacco. Both sexes and all ages smoke tobacco or chew betel nut. This does not seem to affect their stamina or vitality. To take away these two habits would deprive them of most of the joy of living and where missionaries have persuaded wild natives to suddenly give up these habits they have quickly deteriorated as a rule.

March 18th.-Tuesday. Kolevrat Mt. 4000 ft.

Rained all day. The hunters got some good
birds. Skinned birds as usual. One of the double-barreled
guns is out of commission. Bill checked over the birds

one of the expression expression on his nelly mag as a smally aroused to unger. The rest of the people are is easily aroused to unger. The rest of the people are rether affect of him. He does not belong to the this clan by an of the professional killers belonging to the tribe his is the only one that is withing to cause trouble and a slways trying to hetch out some scheme whereby he can be from us. I let him use my enirt every night to keep him quiet. Last night he insistes on alsoping in our hed her me to keep warm.

When government officers travel in the to on Malaita nowadays, they have in armed guard of Ma police with modern rifles and plenty of ammunition.

most of their money goes for tobacco. Both sexes and all ages amoke tobacco or chew betel nut* This does not seem to affect their staming or vitality. To take away these two habits would deprive them or most of the jey of living and where missionaries have persuaded wild notives to sad

March 18th.-Tuesday. Televret Mt. 4000 f

birds. Skinned birds as usual. One of the double-barrel guns is out of commission. Bill checked ever the birds

. o Litt

taken. The custom of these natives required that a stranger must pay for everything they do. Oka-mowri and the killer slept with us last night.

March 19th.-Wednesday. Rain and cold all day and night. Sumburagenee made a leaf hut at Wangafufa for us and placed wood and building material. Tomorrow we will move there if the weather permits. For about an hour I got out to look at the flora. Here are many species of fern and mosses that are typical of the wet mountain tops. Many trees are coming into blossom at this time. How well I would like to carry on tropical mountain botanical work. Every night many species of insects are taken.

Some of the natives do little else than to sit around day and night and shiver. Hankapaw John, the devil-devil man keeps everyone in good humor. He is quite a character. Some white men insist that the mountain bushmen are always serious and sullen and have no sense of humor and never smile. Old John cracks crude and simple jokes and these fellows are frequently convulsed with laughter. Even in the middle of the night when it is too cold and wet for some of the boys to sleep, old John will spring the one about the puss-cat which has been repeated about a thousand times more or less and there is always a roar of laughter. Simple jokes never become stale with these people. They must be very plain and crude. We have won much favor by telling a few very simple jokes or bantering

taken. The ouston of those natives regulred that a structuret pay for everybulug they do. Oka-mowri and the high slept with us last night.

March 19th. Mesh 19th. Meshaday. Main and cold all day and might. Sumburagenee made a leaf not at Mangatura tor us and placed mod and building material. Tomorrow we will move there if the weather permits. For about an hour I got out to look at the flore. Here are many specifical of farm and mosses that are typical of the wet mountain togs. Many trees are coming into blossom at this time. How well I would like to carry on tropical mountain botsm dol work. Every might many species of insects are taken.

sit around day and night and shiver. Henkapew John, the levil-devil man keeps everyone in good humor. He is quit a naracter. Jome white mou insist that the nountain bus a sharacter. Jome white mou insist that the nountain bus men are always serious and sullen and have no sense of hu and never smile. Old John oracis erude and simple jokes and these fellows are frequently convulsed with laughter. Iven in the middle of the night when it is too cold and wet for some of the boys to sleep, old John will apring the one about the pusc, cat which has been repeated about a thousand times more or less and there is sleeps a roar people. They must be very plain and orde. As hely won people. They must be very plain and orde. As hely won much fevor by telling a few very slample jokes or banterin

and playing tricks on some of the small boys or old men.

March 20th.-Thursday.- Wangafufu- 3000 ft.

This morning we moved everything to Wangafufu 1000 feet below. This is the site of an abandoned village belonging to one of the boys. Back of it the ground is taboo, because the dead are buried there. I hurt one of my feet enroute. The old shoes are too full of nails. Plenty of rain and wind here. Charlie Babamai and his followers set up our tents and braced them well. The flora in the vicinity is rich and varied and I am surprised how many kinds of plants are here that are unfamiliar to me. There are many bushes with a kind of red raspberry. They are good flavored.

March 21st. Friday. The wind blew hard all night and it is always cold. It reminds me of Autumn in Alaska or Kamchatka and still we are within 10 degrees of the Equator and the elevation is not high. This is the time of the Equinoxial storms. Bill and I skinned birds all day. I catch many kinds of insects at night.

March 22nd.-Saturday. Rain and strong wind all night and day. We skinned birds until 12 P.M. as usual. Everybody is suffering from the cold. No new birds. Food is scarce again. Some of the boys go back

March 20th. -Thursday. - numericity 5000 -

fufu 1000 feet below. This is the cite of an shandoned village belonging to one of the boys. Seek of it the ground is tabos, because the dead ere buried there. I ground is tabos, because the dead ere buried there. I hart one of my feet enroute. The old shoes are too full of neild. Flenty of rain and wind here. Onesite Sabumniand his followers set up our tents and breed them well. The flore in the vicinity is rich and veried and I am exprised how many kinds of plants are here that are that are that are that of unfamiliar to me. There are meny bushes with a kind of red raspherry. They are good flowered.

March Elst. Friday. The rind blew nevel

all might and it is always cold. It reminds me of autumn in Alsaks or Kamehatks and ettli so are within 10 degrace of the Equator and the elevation is mot high. This is the time of the Equinoxial storms. Bill and I aminned birds all day. I catch many kinds of inscots at aight.

March Sand. - Saburday. Rain and strong

wind all night and day. We skinned block wattl 12 v.W. as usual. Everybody is suffering from the cold. No new birds. Mood is searce again. Mome of the boys go back

to their villages at night.

I wish I had my own expedition and working on contract. I would like to be working in New Caledonia.

March 23rd.-Sunday. Rainy and stormy.

Skinned 10 birds this morning. Bill paid off most of the men. There are still 8 boys with us. No hunting today.
Wrote diary-- labeled birds.

March 24th.-Monday. Very stormy all night and all day. The hunters did not want to go out, but they got 9 birds around camp. No new birds so far at Wangafufu but maybe we will get some when the sunshine comes again. We have one Bolshevik in camp who spends most of his time in concocting schemes to best us. So far we have beat him at all of his tricks and we do not fall for any of his demands.

Mr. Hamlin made the mistake of giving these fellows 4 sticks of tobacco instead of three for a shilling. This has caused a lot of trouble because we do not want to give them 4 for a shilling and then buy it at 3 sticks for a shilling. As soon as a native gets enough for a few days ahead, he is not interested in hunting or work. We spent the day in labeling and drying birds. It is difficult to do good work in preparing bird skins in the mountains with-

to their villages at might.

This is the kind of life that I love, but

I wish I had my own expectation and working on contract.

March 23rd. Sunday. Hainy and stormy.

Seimaed 10 birds this morning. Bill paid off most of the men. There are still 8 boys with us. No hunting today. Vrote diary -- labeled birds.

March 24th -Monday. Very ctormy all nigh

and all day. The hunters did not want to go out, but the got 9 birds around camp. No new birds so far at Wangahus but maybe we will get some when the sunshine comes again. We have one Bolshevik in samp who spends meet of his time in concecting schemes to best us. So for we neve best his at all or his tricks and we do not fall for any of his demands.

Mr. Habits made the mistake of giving the

This has access a lot of trouble because we do not want the case that do not can the thing has because we do not want to give them a for a shilling and then buy it at 3 sticks to a chilling. As soon as a netive gets enough for a few de cheed, he is not interested in hunting or work. We spent the day in lebeling and drying birds. It is difficult to do countains with

out special boxes with partitions to prevent bird skins from being mauled.

March 25th. - Tuesday. Very stormy and rainy today. The boys got only a few good birds .-- 4 Ducula rubricera -- red knobbed pigeon --- 2 cockatoos, 2 thick heads, 1 dollar bird -- 1 yellow bibbed dove -- 3 Monarcha arses .-- 1 green parrot (Geoffroyus) -- 2 Mina birds -- and 2 Charmocinopsioz = 18 birds. Four Marys were here with sweet potatoes. Nine boys quit us today thinking we would regret their loss, but it saves us lots of trouble and expense including food, clothing etc. The agitator who engineered the strike stayed but finally agreed to carry a letter to the France which we now expected any day. Now we have 3 or 4 reliable boys left. That is all we need except when we move. This weather is bad and has caused the deaths of 3 children and one Mary since we came. is because the Marys and the children are stark naked and are cold at nights. A boy brought a new frog .-- A great handicap to us is that we cannot dry the bird skins without sunshine.

March 26th.-Wednesday. At last the storm has broken after 2 weeks. Today we have sunshine and things look different. We put the bird skins in the sun as well as all damp articles about camp. I hunted and shot 4 birds.

out appoint house into partitions to provint virt mains from being monted.

March She .- Tuesday. Your store ond rail

today. A -- savid such we'r a time tok aged acl . yelos relate s . sectation 8 --- Recold her -- restraint needs, 1 dollar bird-- 1 yellow bibbed dove-- 8 Managela one --stale mail 2 -- lauguritocol ferreg gerry 1 -- sepre atiw ered crew strail for .abrid 81-eaclegonicomred & awast potenses. Wind boys quit us today thicking we would has eldness to stol an neven at too once right terger expense including food, alothing ote. The sait at or wh of . Tot the the france which we now expected any day. We been aw ife of tell . Stel aged eldeller b to 6 even ew except when we move. This resther is had and her consed the destine of 3 children and one linty since we wase. The ure cold at nights. A boy brought a new front -- A great

des broken after 2 wasks. Foley we have emmening and the look broken arter 2 wasks. Foley we have emmening and the look allerant. We got the bird shins in the sun as well as ell damp articles about camp. I hunted end shot 4 birds

Over twenty more were brought in, but nothing new. Last night I caught 35 species of moths. Bill took a few pictures about camp. The boys we have with us now are better than the crowd that left. They are all relatives of Jack the fellow who owns the site of this village. He receives I stick tobacco per day as rent.

There are no large bush villages on Malaita. Most of them are only two or three huts, generally so situated as to afford a commanding view of the surrounding country. Men seldom go about alone. There are generally two or three or more and most of them carry axes, spears or old Snyders.

Amongst the bushmen it is customary for a boy from a distant village to steal a Mary for a wife. The father and brothers try to kill him if they can, and formerly used to carry on the fight to the husband's village. After a time the wrath of the father cools when the boy has appeased him with sufficient payment; then comes the big wedding kai kai feast payed by the husband and all of his relatives. The two clans come together and eat and dance. The expense is sometimes so great that it keeps the newly weds broke the rest of their lives trying to pay off the debt.

The naked wife makes her garden after the husband has cleared the land for her. The garden belongs to her and her children but she must do most of the work

Over twenty more were brought in, but nothing now. Inst
night I saught 35 apeoles of moths. Sill took a few platures about saup. The boys we have with an new ere bette
than the cross sust left. They are all relatives of feel
the follow who owns the site of this willings, he receive

There are no lerge book villeges on union

Most of them are only two or three late, denorally so all atod as to afford a commanding view of the surrounding country. Men selden so about alone. There are denorably two or three or more and nost of them carry axes, spects or old inviders.

Amongst the business it is customery for a

The father and brothers try to kill him if they can, and formarly used to courry on the fight to the huckund's formarly used to courry on the fight to the huckund's villege. After a time the wrath of the father cools when the boy has appeared him with sufficient payment; the comes the hig wedding had had feet payed by the ausband and all of his relatives. The two class come ingether one cat and hange. The expense is sometime so great that it heaps the nawly weak broke the roat of their lives trying to pay off the debt.

ond rette medica for meden with bedom offer the control of the control of the sent of the sent of the work of the sent of the

and it is her duty to provide food for the family. She also raises pigs and she is very fond of them as pets.

They are kept clean and are well taken care of. Pigs are expensive on Malaita and will bring as high as \$50.00 gold for big huskers. They are generally sold to a village that is giving a big feast.

Most of the heavy work, such as carrying burdens and water, is done by the young Marys. They are small slim women, but like all primitive people, they are strong and hardy. The men cut wood and clear land, build houses, hunt birds and wild pigs, do much of the cooking and help to tend to the babies. They are also required by the fathers when still single to work several years for a white master to provide money for the wedding. The men are naturally more intelligent than the women because most of them have traveled to other tribes and islands and have become acquainted with white people. Like most savages, they are a happy and quite contented people wherever the missionaries have not upset their balance of living. Married women wear a braided bark belt around the belly. It is stained red and is about 2 inches wide.

Last night several Marys stopped here with their relatives after selling us potatoes. Altho it was cold and they stark naked, I noticed that the boys did not share any of our extra blankets or clothes with them. It is largely on account of too much exposure at nights wih

and it is her duty to provide food for the femily. One also raises plus and she is very fond of them on note.
They are mept clean and are well reman care of. Fig. are expensive on Malaita and will bring us high on 180.00 gold for big massers. They are generally rold to a viltathat is giving a hig feast.

Most of the heavy work, such as cerrying burdens and water, is done by the young lierys. They are and golf , elgosa swifinite lis sail Jud , nemow mile liene strong and hordy. The man out wood and clear lund, build housed, hunt birds and wild plas, do much of the cocking and help to tend to the bables. They are also required the fathers when still single to work several years for a white mester to provide money for the wedding. The men become acquainted with white people. like most savages. missioneries have not upset their balance of living. Morri water wear a braided bert baround the believe a rase users were steined red and is about 2 inches wide.

Lest alont several Marya stopped here with

their relatives after colling us potatoes. Although what the hope and blo specified that the hope and hope and they attracted the collines with them. It share any of our extra blankets or elothes with them. It is largely on secount of too much exposure at alchts with

infants during long spells of bad weather that causes colds and fevers amongst the small children. The bushmen have no medicine, so mortality is high amongst women and babies.

Yesterday, Charlie Babamai's pickaninny was very sick. He is still at home. To appease the bad spirits he bought a small suckling pig for 5 shillings and buried it.

March 27th-Thursday. Skinned birds all day-- no new birds-- One of the boys shot a large male opossum. I skinned and the boys kaikaied him at midnight. A fellow brought a fine sumbi or double-edged war club. He wanted 1-1/2 pounds for it. These natives charge high prices for good weapons and have standard prices amongst themselves. It is difficult to beat down the price with money. One may sometimes get a good bargain by exchanging an inexpensive article such as a flash-light for a good weapon.

There was little sunshine today.

March 28th.-Friday. Skinned birds all dayplenty of rain-- Bill Coultas makes beautiful bird skins. I am improving.

March 29th.-Saturday. Charlie Babamai came today with carriers. His child is better now. We skinned and labelled birds until after midnight. Our supplies are

intents during long spells of had weather that coupes offered fevers appared have and fevers appared have no medicine, so moreslity to bigh emorgst waman and bobine no medicine, so moreslity to bigh emorgst waman and bobine

was very sick. He is still at home. To appears the had appears to shillings and buried it.

March 27th-Thuroday. Sainnes birds all day- no new birds- One of the boys saicated and a large male opposeum. I skinned and the hoys katcated and at midnight. I fellow brought a fine sumbt or double-edged war olds. He manted 1-1/2 pounds for it. These natives charge high prices for good weapons and have standard prices amongst themselves. It is difficult to bent down the price with noney. One may semetimes got a good bargain by exchanging an inexpendive article such as e flash-light for a good weapon.

There was little sunshine today.

March 28th.-fring. Deimed birds all day plenty of rain- Bill Coultag makes beautiful bird whime.

I am improving.

today with surriers. His child is better new. We childned today with surriers and isbelled birds until after midnisht, dur supplies ere

running short. No rain today .-- No new birds yet .-- Plenty of new insects taken. Another boy brought a smaller club. He wants a pound for it.

Tomorrow we go to Aurola.

March 30th.-Sunday. On road to Aurola.

Moved camp this morning. -- 17 carriers -- no rain. Plenty of sunshine. Had a bath in a river, the first good one since we came up in the mountains. I found a new species of Placostyla on top of a mountain that we crossed. Bill took photos of the scenery. The aspect of the surrounding country landscape is beautiful and grand. We reached Aurola district late in the afternoon. Charlie Babamai has given us the free use of his house. He is related to the whole clan and is the headman. Charlie is a very intelligent man and is honest and trustworthy. Without him, we could not work with success.

Plenty of people come to look us over. We skinned birds until midnight but were not half finished. I caught many insects. No new birds. We are 10 hours journey from the other coast. This is the widest part of the island where we have come. No tidings of the France yet.

March 31st.-Monday. Aurola, Malaita, 3000 ft.

Started very early this morning to skin birds
and worked until midnight. Plenty of people came today in-

running short. No rein teleg. -- No new linds yet -- Post wew indects tuken. Another boy broaght - smaller club

"Comorrow we go to Aurole.

March 20th, -contag. On road to surela.

rain. Flonty of sunshine, And a bett in a river, the fit
good one since we came up in the mountains. I found a no
species of ilegoostyle on top of a mountain that we orosso
species of the scenery. The aspect of the surro
ling country landscape is beautiful and grand. He reached
furals aletrict late in the afternoon. Therefore bedeuch b
given as the free use of his house. He is related to the
whole clam and it the headmen. Charlie is a very intellimen and is honest and trustworthy. Sithout him, we could
mork with success.

Plenty of people come to look us over.

skinned birds until midnight but were not nulf finished.

onught many insects. - No new birds. We are 10 hours you from the other coust. This is the widest part of the islanders we have come. No tidings of the frame yet.

Merch Slat.-Honday. Acrolo, Nelaite, and

and worked until midnight. Plenty of people come today in

cluding many Marys. All of the women, the old men and some of the middle aged and all children are starked naked. At night we have about 20 people stopping with us. The smoke of 3 open smudgy fires inside is hard on the eyes and it is difficult to see to skin birds late at night.

Before going to bed Bill and I viewed the Southern Cross and the Great Dipper as bright as ever they shine. The bush natives are not as dull and solemn as we have been informed they are. All day long there is plenty of mirth and laughter over old time worn jokes. Passing wind with vim and fervor, especially if there is a resounding report always sends the crowd into spasms of mirth. Then someone will say "Big black fella puss cat he sing out again".

We have spent 4 weeks in the bush.

The mountains of Malaita are quite sparsely populated. There are probably about 30,000 people on the island. In former times there were many more. There are not many cannibals now. This custom is dying out and only some of the old warriors and professional killers still practise it occasionally according to native information.

These bush people altho living in a primitive condition are quite particular about what they eat.

They will not touch tainted meat unless very hungry. Tarococoanut puddings become a little rancid after a couple of days. In a week or ten days they have somewhat of a strong cheesy taste. The natives will only eat them fresh and

of the middle aged and all satisfies are stored auted. A new bare aldele age and in the case of the middle aged and all satisfies are stored and alleged age and at the case and at the case and at the case of the case to call birds late at night.

Server going to bed 2011 and I riewed the Southern Gross and the Groat Diplor as bright as ever the sains. The beat desives are not as dull and solemn as we have been informed they are. All day long there is plant of mirth and laughter over old time worn jokes. Passing wind with vin and Terror, espaintly if there is a recomming report always sends the crowd into spanns of mirth. Then someone will say "Big black fells pass out he sing or deal".

We have spent 4 weeks in the bush.

The mountains of Malaita are quite aparasisated. There are probably about 30,000 people on the island. In former times there were usury more. There are not many cannibals now. Vilu eustom is dying out and only some of the old warriors and professional killers still precise it occasionally according to hative information.

tive condition are quite particular about what they eat.
They will not touch tainted meat unless very hungry. Tare
coccount guidings become a little rancid after a couple or
days. In a week or ten days they have somewant of a stron

bee deart ment the will only out them from and

thought it a great joke to see me eat one with relish that was over a week old. Their dogs are well fed. They will not eat fresh meat and prefer everything cooked.

We expect to hear that the France has reached the Eastern side of the island, but as always she is overdue. We sent a man to the coast with a letter a week ago. We are running very short of supplies again. Ammunition, arsenic, drying powder, food, kerosene, tobacco, gasolene etc. is about finished.

April 1st.-Tuesday. We keenly feel the lack of good containers for birds and other specimens. This is good experience for future collecting. Bill is an excellent preparator and a crank on doing careful work. I skinned birds as usual. Chas. Sumburagene brought in a hornbill and several other birds. Chas. Babamai shot a Cacomantis (cuckoo) and a new sub-species of Ceyx lepidus, the little bush kingfisher. This is one of the best birds taken so far on Malaita. Every night we catch more species of moths and other insects as they fly around the gas light. There was plenty of sunshine today and our birds are mostly quite well dried and ready for the journey to the coast.

Living in the tropical mountain bush country is healthy. We sit from early morning until midnight nearly every day or tramp all day thru wet woods and do not get very tired.

thought it a grout joke to see no was one with relied that was ever a wook old. They mill done ever a wook old. They mill out from meet and prefer everything cooked.

the Hestern side of the island, but as clways she is overed to sent a men to the coast with a letter a week ago. We arouning very abort of supplies again. Ammunities, eresident alying powder, food, kerosene, tobacco, casolene etc. is about finished.

april let.-Tuosday. we keenly feel the lan

of good containers for birds and other apsoineds. This is an exactive good experience for future collecting. Hill is an exactive proparator and a crank on doing careful work. I skinned in proparator and a crank on doing careful work. I skinned in several. Chas. Sumburagens brought in a hornbill and several birds. Chas. Babanai abot a Cacomantia (crores) and new sub-apocies of Coys. Babanai abot a Cacomantia (crores) and new sub-apocies of the best birds taken as far on Halaita. Etc.

Diving in the tropical mountain bash countries to not the heart and the countries were svery day or trans all day turn wet woods and to not got vetters.

then a count the gas light. There was plenty or such they

for the journey to the coust.

April 2nd.-Wednesday. Very good scenery lies about us on all sides in the distance, and not far away on the next peak was the scene of the Sinarango fight.

Three carriers came from Ulimburi where the France came yesterday. Now we have plenty of cartridges, arsenic, cotton, drying powder, paper and sugar but no gasoline to wash birds with.

Hamlin sent a letter. -- France went on a coral reef during thr big storm. Water filled hold-15,000 cartridges wet -- Many things wet and ruined. Engine room flooded. Sixty natives worked during low tide, breaking coral rock to get ship afloat. Captain Burrell has been down with malaria most of the time during the last 3 weeks. -- Hamlin was on Ulava and Little Malaita only one day each.

Birds are scarce and no rare species. The ship has proceeded to Gover Is.

April 3rd.-Thursday. We skinned birds as usual -- Bill made labels. We argued about the war all day. Boys brought in 25 birds -- 1 hornbill, 1 flying fox and the 4 new species and subspecies recently discovered. Plenty of new boys and Marys come here all the time. They seem to be very happy people.

April 4th.-Friday. Life among the bushmen is simple but appealing. This is much preferable than work-

lies about as on all sides in the distance, and not for assay on the next peak was the dorne of the Almarange field where

the France came yestering. How we have glenty of cartrid arsenic, cotton, drying powder, paper and sugar but no galine to wash hirde with.

a no tues const -- . zettel a thes nilmell

corsi reef during the big storm, water filled bold-15.000 cartrings wet-- many things wet and reined. Eagli
room flooded. Sixty matives worked during low tide, break
ing sorsi rock to get ship arloat. Deptein Burrell has be
down with malerie most of the time during the lest 3 weeks
down with malerie most of the time during the lest 3 weeks
Hamlin was on Wlava and Little Maleits only one ing each.
Sirds are scarce and no rere species. The ship has proceed
to Gover Is.

april 3rd. -Thursday, sa crimed birds as

usual -- Eili made labels, we ergued about the war all day
doys brought in 25 birds -- 1 normbill, 1 flying fox and th
a new species and subspecies recently discovered. Plenty
of new buys and Marys come here all the time. They seem ;
to be very happy people.

april oth. - Fri lay, Dife scoop the Sushpan

is simple but appending. This to much preferable than work

ing in the big cities. These people seem always happy. In the evening their queer harmonious chants are sung for hours and are pleasing to the ear. The mountain people have melodious voices and they know how to sing in harmony with blending notes when some of them blow on pipes of pan and other reed instruments and keep time. It is really beautiful when one becomes accustomed to it. Words to songs are generally invented by the singer as the music progresses. Bassiano, the great killer, is now in the spirit world and has become the mighty hero. His deeds of daring are extoled in song, and long are the praises to the soul of Bassiano as the warriors and younger boys sit around the camp fire and recount his bloody deeds. Sumburagene and Okamourri are the leaders of the orchestra and do most of the singing while the rest of the crowd hum the most peculiar notes of various pitches in accompaniment. Their normal bedtime is about 9 o'clock, so I suppose it is partly to keep awake that they start to sing about 9 P.M. until we finish skinning birds, which is often past midnight.

Last night we experienced an earthquake which lasted about 3 minutes. It was a quick succession of shakes. We skinned birds from 6 A.M. until 10 P.M., but did not even finish yesterday's birds. We keenly feel the loss of the 4 expert Polynesian bird skinners. It was necessary to give them the sack at the time be-

for house and the pleasing to the ser, the mountain time. It is really beautiful mean one becomes acoustomed Singer as the mucio progresses, Seesing, the creat willer, is now in the spirit world and mas become the mighty here. His deeds of daring ore exteled in song. reacount has also decide and ordered and Ohamoner Lamon tieff . Trembusymotos at sensity suctary to setom vitang at il suppost I on . apolo o e trede al emitted heep swake that they start to sing about 2 1.11. until we tinish skinning birds, watch is often post sinnish.

which lasted about 3 minutes. It was a quick succession of shakes. He chinned sirah from 6 a.M. until 10 | .M. but did not even finish yesterday's birds. He heaply feel the loss of the a expart Polymonian bird skinners. It was notestary to give them too sand at the time be-

cause the expedition was completely out of funds and had reached the limit of borrowing. It is very regretable that we have been held up so much thru lack of funds when they were most urgently needed.

So far on Malaita, I have collected about a dozen species of frogs. Very few land shells occur up here. Heavy rain this afternoon.

April 5th.-Saturday. The boys brought a dozen birds today including several good species, but no new ones.

April 6th.-Sunday. The boys did not hunt today, but Bill and I did not finish yesterday's birds at 10 P.M. Chas. Babamai brought in the catch of the season this morning. Two specimens of a new subspecies of owl, male and female. They had about a dozen endemic lice on them. Bill Coultas wishes to make a special study of bird lice when he works for his Master's degree, so we are collecting all we can find. A boy brought a flying fox.

In the morning I go to Ulimburi to meet the France and get more supplies..

April 7th.-Monday.-between Aurola and the coast. I left early with 4 packers and Chas. Babamai.

We stopped over night at a peculiar stoney village in

course the expedicion was completely out of funds and had reading the limit of herrosing. It is very regretable that we have been hold up so much thru look of funds when they were most urgently needed.

do fer on Maleita, I have collected about a toxen apacies of freds. Very few land shells easter up here. Heavy rain this effernoon.

April 5th.-Saturday. The boys brought a dozen birds today including several good species, but no new ones.

April 5th.-Sunday. The boys did not hunt today, but Hill and I Md not finish yesterday's birds at 10 F.M. Chas. Bebenni brought in the catch of the season this morning. Two epecimens of a new subspecies of owl.

mela and female. They had shout a foren endemic lies on them. Hill Coults whene to make a special study of bir lies when he morks for his Master's degree, so we are collecting all we can find. A boy brought a flying for.

In the morning I so to Ulimburi to meet

the drance and get more dupplies..

April Vib. - Honday. - between Aurola and the

coast. I left surly with 4 packers and Chas. Babamei, we stopped over might at a popultar stoney village in

Ulimburi district. I slept on a big boulder inside of a house. We had a supper of green cocoanuts. It was necessary to eat them outside of the village as they are taboo and the people at the time dare not eat them.

April 8th.-Tuesday- Ulimburi district.We reached the village of Kwarambara on
the coast after two hours rapid descent. This village
is on the shore of a long, narrow and shallow inlet.
There are many fish traps there and people are always
fishing. I hunted in the afternoon. Got 4 birds, including a bush heron, also a small bat. I had only a
piece of glass to skin birds with. Collected about a
dozen species of land shells.

April 9th.-Wednesday--Kwarambara, Malaita.

Waited all day for the ship with 12 carriers. Very little food. Decided to go back to Aurola
next morning and leave word for the France to bring supplies, but the ship arrived at sundown. I went aboard
in a large canoe. Hamlin and I worked until midnight
putting away the bird skins etc.

April 10th.-Thursday. Hamlin related the happenings on board the France during our stay in the bush. In the Maramasiki passage between Ulava and big Malaita, the

District, I shops on a his boulder irelds of a house. It was necessarily to bed a supper of the village as tuny see tabou

-. Jointois invisible - TabsesT-. Als fings.

no aradmaramil to exallive out bedoner as

the cosst after two bours rapid descent. This village is on the shore of a long, narrow and challow inlet. There are many fish traps there and people are always fishing. I hunted in the afternoon. Got & bires, including a bush heron, also a small hat. I had only a place of glass to skin birds with. Collected about a dozen appears of land sholls.

April 9th - sedmonday - Instanta, Malaita,

riors. Very little food. Decided to me back to Aurola neat morning and losve word for the France to bring supplies, but the ship arrived at sundown. I went about the plies, but the ship arrived at sundown. I went about in a large cance. Hamlin and I worked until midnight putting away the bird skins otc.

april 10th.-Imerciay. Hamilu related the happenings on board the France Huring our stay in the bash In the Maramasiki passage between Wisv and big Welnita, to

France ran onto a living coral reef. This was due to negligence on the part of Captain Burrell who did not keep a sharp lookout in the dangerous passage. She struck the coral about two feet deep. It was feared that a hole had been stove into her, but the France is strongly built and the damage was found to be slight. Only a couple of copper plates were scraped off. She partially filled with water, which damaged a lot of things and flooded the engine room. Some of the cotton and all of the corn meal as well as several thousand large cartridges and 15,000 auxiliary cartridges got wet. All of these were afterwards well dried in the sun and most of them can be used. All of the firewood and a row of building paper for plant driers were capsized.

Over 60 natives came out to the ship in their canoes. They offered to pull her off for a case of tobacco. Hamlin thought it could not be done but let them have a try. A heavy rope was first tied but it broke at the first pull. After breaking coral rock and clearing away debris at low tide a new method was employed. When the tide had risen, about 30 boys dove over the side and lifted with their backs while the rest pulled on a hawser. In a few minutes she slid off the reef into deeper water.

Hamlin had no success with the birds on Ulava but got a good lot of land shells for me. On Gower Is. results were very good and there he obtained 8 specimens of an apparently new species of rail (Gymnocrex)?. This

France van onto a living open rear. This was due to not gents on the part of daptein surrell who did not keep a surrel pends on the part of daptein surrell who did not keep a surrel about in the design. It was faired that a hole had been stove into her, but the France is strongly built and the innesse was found to be which. Only a couple of copy allows which water plates were scraped off. She particulty filled with externation demaged a lot of things and ricoded the angine room form of the cotton and all of the corn meel as well saveral thousand large certridges and 15,000 maximum continues for wet, all of these were afterwards well dated in the even was now of them can be used. All of the tree of the corn and of them can be used. All of the corn for used and all of them can be used. All of the corn for used. All of the corn for used. All of the corn for used and all of them can be used. All of the corn for used and all of them can be used. All of the corn for used and all of them can be used. All of

oroz 60 matives came out to the ship in

their cances. Eamlin thought it could not be done but let of tobecco. Eamlin thought it could not be done but let thum have a try. A heavy rope was first that but it broke at the first pull. After breaking corel rook and clearing away debrie at low tide a new method was suppleyed. The the tide had risen, about 30 boys down over the side and the tide with their cacks while the rest pulled on a hawser. In a few almotes are slid off the rest pulled on a hawser.

Have but got a good lot or land shalls for ma. On Gover le, results ware very good and there he obtained 8 appairs of an apparently new species.of this (dynamorus) ?. This

may be the same that Beck got on another island. He also got a new subspecies of a fruit dove some what like the one we called Ptilinopus roseopunctata, that we found on Santa Anna. About a dozen species were taken of these. A new species? of flycatcher was also taken. A fine collection of land shells were gathered by the natives and will add to the list of N. species of shells.

We packed up necessities to take into the bush and left the ship about 2:30 P.M. We camped at Sandy's village and slept in his house. He is the headman of Ulimburi district and owns all the land from the salt water back 3 hours walk into the hills. He spent 17 years as indentured laborer in Queensland. Sandy has good huts well stocked with firewood and has good gardens of taro, yams, sweet potatoes etc. His family of wife and 5 children are better looking than the average natives.

April 11th.-Friday.- Aurola, Malaita,
3,000 ft. Hamlin took individual photos of each of Sandy's
children. We left with 11 carriers early and arrived at
our camp in Aurola about 4:30. Bill Coultas was out of
most supplies, so our arrival was timely.

April 12th.-Saturday. Bill rechecked the birds and has found that many of the series of 40 each are complete, but there is a dearth in new or rare birds. We have skinned over 1,000 birds on Malaita and have now passed

may be the sear that Elect or enotiner indicat. He also not a new subspectes of a fruit dere come wint like the one we called Fillingus remediumnists, that we found an amit Anna. About a doson appoins were taken of these. A new appoins ? of flyingeher was also taken, a firm collection of land shells were grathered by the natival and will adm to two liet of H. species of challe.

bush and lost the ship shout 2:30 P.W. We camped at Sandy's village and slopt in his house. He is the headman of Ulimburi district and owns all the land from the salt water hask 3 hours welk into the mills. So spent 17 years as indentured laborer in quadrated. Sandy has good note well stocked with firewood and has good perdemn of tero, years, sweet potatoes etc. His family of wite and 5 children are better looking than the everage native

april 11th - Friday - surols, Eslaits,

3,000 ft. Humlin took individual protos of each of Sandy obliders. We left with 11 certiers sarily and sarilyed stoom our camp in Aurola about 4:30. Bill Doultes was out of most supplies, so our errival see timely.

april 12th.-Batur Say. Bill rochooked the

birds and has found that many of the series of 40 each and complete, but there is a dearth in new or rare birds. He have skinned over 1.000 birds on delaits and here now pass

whitney South Sea Expedition. Kalaita Is. has not proven a rich field for avifauna but we feel that we have gotten all but a very few of the birds that occur on the island. The only rare bird that we did not get, is a ground thrush. Chas. Babamai could have shot it several times, but it is taboo to him. The large eagle hawk is also a strictly taboo bird, so we did not try to shoot it. We did not bother about sea birds or some of the widely distributed birds such as Halcyon Sancta, the small migratory kingfisher. The large white and blue kingfisher, swallows and small swifts were also considered too common to take. The large white headed hawk, Halaeaster Indus was passed by and the Nicobar pigeon which is common on some adjacent islands was only seen once.

One of the boys brought a large live barn owl which he took from its hole. It is so rarely seen that most of the people had never heard of one before.

April 13th.-Sunday. A badly shot owl (Spiloglaux roseoaxillaris) - new subspecies -- was brought this morning. It was put into alcohol. One of the boys shot 3 flying foxes with arrows and another boy brought a light brown opossum.

day .-- A melanistic phase. Now we have 4 specimens from

the act offer the ten 10 years were in the field for the Calendy dones and the Calendary and and another and another The only care bird that we did not get, is a ground turns Si il Juo , momis fareven di done even bimos lemedat. . Band taboo to him. The lerge state hand is also a ciriotly tal tenfod don bit on art doors of gut Jon bis sw os . Itid such as Heleyon Sanota, the could migratory kingfisher. swifts were also considered too compon to take. The large and the end beging new mount referential , awar behard ethin .eono pesa yino ber

and made viewer on al fl .olon art mort door an dolaw lwo

April 15th - country. I hadly and out

things are the morning. It was put into slands, our of the hors come in and all the hors the hors of the hors and the store of the hors to the brown opened .

day . . . A celenistic phase. Now we care A condiment from

Malaita. A boy brought a good hawk, 2 flying foxes and a few birds. The work is finished.

April 15th.-Tuesday. One more day of good birds.-- 2 species of cuckoos and a hawk (Accipeter albugularis). Charlie Babamai brought 2 flying foxes and an opossum.-- Bill took photos of native houses and I collected land shells in the native gardens. Hamlin got very sick during the night from gastric fever.

Tonight the bush people are all happy and the mountain reed orchestra of various sized pipes of pan accompanied to the humming of bush songs gives pleasant sensations of harmony to the ears.

Altho very shrewd and hard to deal with in business transactions, they need to take few lessons from missionaries in the 10 commandments.

Bill paid off the boys for the birds they have shot and for the work they have performed. Charlie Babamai holds the record for good shooting. In a very rough mountainous country with rain and fog, he got 90 out of 125 shots. He also got most of the best birds.

April 16th.-Wednesday.- Aurola to Sandy's village. After much haggling over wages for carrying, Charlie Babamai, the headman of Aurola finally persuaded the boys to carry our packs to the sea for 1 shilling per

Estates. A say brought a good name, a signey come ont o

Agris: -- 2 species of sustand units that lasting to some one of an action to the lasting force and an leris: Sharild Sabamai bromget 2 flitting force and an oposeum. -- 2111 took photos of native houses and I collected that shalls in the mative dardens. Remits got very sick furth, the cient from castric fover.

the nountain rood orchestra of various Stand piece of pan docompanied to the humming of busic sough aires plannent donnelions of hermony to the sors.

business transactions, they need to take few lacaons from

have shot and for the work they have performed. Charlie Sabrand holds the record for good shouting. In a very rough mounteignus country with rain and for, he get 90 out of 125 shots. He also got most of the heat high.

arginal of eleme - welcombe - didl fired

village, after much hagging over wages for contring, Oberties Schemai, the headman of autoin firelly personed the boys to carry our packs to the sea for 1 -51111ng per

day, altho they wanted 3 shilling per day. There were 17 carriers. We walked until near sundown when we reached Sandy's place. He was pleased to let us stay with him. Hamlin was sick during the long march, but gamely kept up with the rest of us. The boys shot several kai kai pigeons and several other birds. The 4 young naked Marys did most of the heavy carrying. Two of them have wonderfully formed bodies. These healthy young female savages seem to be perfectly happy and contented, especially when they have plenty of strong tobacco.

April 17th.-Thursday.-- Sandy's village to the France. A good night's rest in Sandy's house. Hamlin is better this morning. The salt water rascals at Kwarambara charged us 2 shillings to take a boy out to the boat to tell the skipper to send a boat. The skipper was down with fever. We allowed all of the mountain bushmen to come aboard to look-sea.

April 18th-Friday.-Schooner France. Chas. Babami and Chas. Sumburagene, the head men of Aurola are on board, bound for Tulagi where they will visit a few days. I am getting a full day of needed rest. Hamlin and Bill are preparing the 2 stinking skins of the opossom and the 3 flying foxes. The skipper roars like a lion at the crew most of the time. We are bound for Tulagi.

day, sith they wented a chilling per say, There were it carriers. In wellied until mean emodews when we rinche Sandy's place. In our placeds to lot an etay with him. Hamlin was alok daring the long march, but gamely kent up with the with the test of us. The hope shot several kei kai place and several other hirds. The 4 young maked Herye are most of the heavy carrying. Two of them have wonderfully form boules. These heavy carrying. Two of them have wonderfully form test of the heavy carrying. Two of them have wonderfully form testing being the seven to he per feetly happy and contented, especially when trey have placed of strong tobacco.

April 17th -Thursday .- dandy's village to

the France. A good might's rest in Jandy's house. Healing to better this morning. The selt seter reseals at imerander desired us 2 shillings to take a boy out to the heat to test the skipper to send a bont. The skipper was down with fever. We allowed all of the mountain business to coedeboard to look-med.

April 18th- Friing. - Schooner France. Che

Sebemi and Chao. Sumburugane, the head men of Aurola are o board, boand for Tulagi where they will visit a few days.

I am getting a full day of needed test. Tamlin and Will are parameter that a preparing the 2 stinking aking of the opposes that the cree they for the time. We are bound for Tulaga.

April 19th.-Saturday. The skipper is down with fever again. We anchored in a bay of a small island near Florida Is. (Galer). I went ashore with the two Charlies. One of them shot a Nicobar pigeon. I wanted to buy some fruit at the native plantation but there are only cocoanuts. It became dark shortly.

This is a very good shell beach.

April 20th.-Sunday.- Tulagi. Early in the morning I went back to the beach with the boats' crew. The boys shot 7 gray pigeons (Ducula pacifica) and a bush hen (Megapodes keinward). They also got a lot of cocoanuts. I collected over 200 species of shells in less than 2 hours. Amongst them are 5 or 6 new to me. This is one of the best beaches I have ever seen.

We arrived in Tulagi about 12:30--P.O. closed but Bob Sterling's pub is open. This evening Captain Peterson, bridegroom, celebrated his wedding party at the pub.

Naturally it was hilarious.

April 21st.-Monday. Bank holiday. Everything closed on account of Easter. Captain Peterson, mate of the Malanta was married today. Early this morning a stiff breeze blew us aground near the breakwater, so we heaved up anchor and sailed down to Chang Chong's boat

* 107

april 19th. -Saturday. The chipper is dow

with fever again. To anchored in a boy of a small island near Florida Is. (Caler). I ment ochore with the two Charlien. One of them shot a Micober pigeon. I wented to buy some fruit at the native plantation but there are only encounts. It became dark shortly.

This is a very good wholl beach.

April 20th .- Sunday. - Tulagi. Early in

the morning I went back to the beach with the boats' oreverse boys shot 7 gray pigeons (Ducula pacifica) and a bush ben (Megapodes Meinward). They also got a lot of coconnuts. I collected over 200 species of shells in less that a hours, Amongst them are 5 or 6 new to me, This is one of the best beaches I have ever seen.

We arrived in Tulani about 12:30--2.0. olo

but Bob Sterling's pub is open. This evening Captain Pet son, bridegroom, celebrated his wedding party at the pub. Weturally it was hilarious.

April 21st.-Monday. Bank boliday. Every-

taing closed on account of Easter. Captain Peterson, met of the Melanta was merried today. Larly this morning n stiff breeze blow us aground near the breekwater, so we heaved up emehor and sailed down to Chang Chong's bont

shop and dropped the anchor. The skipper was ashore and wanted to know why we did not wait for him. That would have been silly because he did not wake up until after 9 A.M.

Bill labeled the birds today.

April 22nd.-Tuesday. I got a lot of mail today. Henry Kuper sent my red fountain pen which I left at Santa Anna. No letters or funds from the museum. Mr. Aldington took the two Charlies back to Malaita with him as a favor to us. Bill left him a bottle of whiskey.

arrived from B.Ps. Bill and Hamlin are checking over the bird labels. They are in good order now. Bill tried to develop the films taken in the bush but made the mistake of keeping them too long before developing. I am afraid they are all spoiled.

I walked around Tulagi island today and got a lot of good shells including several new land shells.

april 24th.-Thursday. No mosquitoes and not many flies here near Chang's.-- Bill worked on his films but they are almost ruined.

shop and dropped the anchor. The skipper was ashore and wanted to know why we did not wait for him. That would have been silly because he did not wake up wait! after have been silly because he did not wake up wait!

.vabot ubrid odt beledst fills .

today. Heary Ruper sent my red fountein pen which I left today. Heary Ruper sent my red fountein pen which I left at Santa Anna. No letters or funds from the museum. Mr Aldington took the two Charlies back to Malaita with him as a favor to us. Bill left him a bottle of whickey.

April 23rd.-wednesday, A lot of supplies strived from B.Ps. Bill and Hamlin are checking over the bird labels. They are in good order now. Bill tried to develop the films taken in the bush but made the mistake of keeping them too long before developing. I am afraid they are all spoiled.

ens vebet bould tasfor bounds bealew I eds book to tol s top

and many flies here near Chang's. -- Bill worked on his films but they are almost ruined.

April 25th.-Friday. I spent the entire day in writing.

April 26th. -Saturday. We are anxious to leave Tulagi for Samarai but innumerable bills and lack of funds hold us back. Bill and Hamlin are getting some of the business finished. The skipper is our greatest expense and he is quite useless as he takes no interest whatever in the expedition and does little else than to navigate the ship once in a great while. He is an old man and has been used to being babied and pampered, He is very crabbed and cranky and curses and yells at the crew on the slightest provocation.

I wrote a letter to Dr. Mayr.

April 27th.—Sunday. I went across Tulagi
bay this morning with some of our boys to hunt on Gela
island. The boys took the boat up the river and went
swimming all day. The village where I stopped has a
native missionary and these civilized natives are a surly
outfit. I learned soon why people in Tulagi call them
Gela swine. I walked along on a small path that follows
the right bank of the river and hunted for Centropus, the
large cuckoo that inhabits Guadalcanar and has been heard
on Gela. It was such an unpromising locality and rough

day in writing.

leave Tulegi for Jamerei but innumerable bills and lack of funds hold us back. Bill and Hamlin are getting some of funds hold us back. Bill and Hamlin are getting some of the business finished. The skipper is our greatest expense and he is quite useless as he tokes no interest whatever in the expedition and does little else than to navigate the ship once in a great while. He is an old man and has been used to being babied and pampered. He is very orabbed and cranky and ourses and yells at the crew on the slightest provocation.

I wrote a letter to Dr. Mayr.

AppleT secree Jnew I .yebus-.drys Linga

bay this morning with some of our boys to hunt on Gels island. The boys took the boat up the river and went swimming all day. The village where I stopped has a native missionary and these civilised natives are a surly outfit. I learned soon why people in Pulagi cell them Gels swins. I walked along on a small path that followe the right bank of the river and hunted for Contropus, the large cucked that inhabits Gusdalesmar and has been heard on Gels. It was such an unpromising locality and rough on Gels. It was such an unpromising locality and rough

going for my sore legs that I went back to the village and asked to rent a canoe to take me back to the ship. No one was interested. I spent some time gathering shells from the beach and then went into the woods after land shells. (I found about 6 species and varieties of papuina and several other species. Later I compared them with the same species taken on Tulagi Is. which is only 1/2 mile from here and found that there are distinct sub-specific differences.)

Late in the afternoon I had some experience with a couple of Gela island swine. Two native missionaries had a fine cance and were going over to Tulagi, only 15 minutes trip. I offered them i shilling to take me along. This is the same as a day's wages. They only laughed and told me to keep the shilling and went on their way. I did not have sense enough to get into the cance first. These people are always expecting favors from white people but are reluctant to do anything in return for fear that they will not be well rewarded. Gela men had a bad reputation for treachery and meanness when they were incivilized.

April 28th.-Monday. At last we have received \$10,000 from the Whitney fund and we can soon wipe out all the debts and start new.

I put all the insects in the sun, packed up all the rest of the shells for shipment and also sent

going for my sore logs that I went back to the willage a asked to rent g camps to take me head to the ship. No o was interested. I spent some time gathering shells from the besch and then went into the woods after land shells it found about 6 species and varieties of papuing and several other species. Later I compared them with the same species taken on Tulagi Is, which is only 1/2 atle from here and found that there are distinct and apecific from here and found that there are distinct and apecific

bate in the afternoon I had some experience with a couple of dela island swine. Two native missioner had a fine cance and were going over to Tulagi, only is moton to the trip. I offered them i shilling to take me along. The the same as a day's wages. They only laughed and told to keep the shilling and went on their way. I did not have sense enough to get into the cance first. These people as always expecting favors from white people but are relucted to do anything in return for fear that they will not be we meanneds when they were incivilized.

eqlw mose mes aw bon bort yendled who the soon wipe out all the dobts and atart new.

bedoed , and edd at steered edd lie to I and I and also cont

a box of things to Henry Kuper.

April 29th. - Tuesday. Wrote letters. Walked across Tulagi Is.

April 30th.-Wednesday. Jack Ellis completed the foresail.-- Marsana came today. Bill, Hamlin and I were invited out to dinner by Capt. Crookshanks. Bill sent telegram to N.Y. 1050 birds and mammals were collected on Malaita besides over 100 taken by Hamlin on Gower island. Bill Coultas is checking over supplies.

May 1st.-Thursday. Bill is buying supplies at Makambo (B.Ps.).

I went ashore this afternoon to hunt. I could not reach the shore in several miles of stretch on account of corals. I collected a lot of marine shells on a small island then and found a new Murex. Also collected a dozen spiny red starfishes and a dozen blue ones. Picked up 16 empty kerosene tins. Very hot day.

May 2nd.-Friday. This morning I boiled the starfishes for 5 minutes and placed them in the sun. Went hunting about 10 A.M. on Galer island. Very hot afternoon. I picked up 16 empty kerosene tins again. At last I got a

April Syth. - Tuesday. Fote letters.

Walked across Tulegi Is.

april Soth .websenbew. dock Ellis

dompleted the foreseil .-- Marsens came today. Bill.
Hamlin and I were invited out to dinner by Capt. Crootshanks. Bill sent telegram to W.Y. 1050 birds and
mammals were collected on Malaits besides over 100 taken
by Hamlin on Gower island. Bill Coults is chacking
over supplies.

May 1st. -Thursday. Bill is buying suppli

.(.eq.E) odmaxeM te

I went ashore this afternoon to hunt. I could not reach the shore in several miles of stretch on account of corals. I collected a lot of marine shells on a small island then and found a new Murex. Also collected dozen spiny red starfishes and a dozen blue ones. Plok up 16 empty kerosene tins. Very hot day.

May 2nd.-Friday. This morning I holled to startishes for 5 minutes and placed them in the sun. Wen nunting about 10 a.M. on Galer island. Very hot afternoon I picked up 16 empty kerosene tine again. At last I got

Centropus. This bird has strange habits and is not at all like a cuckoo. It looks more like a hornbill. It is found only on Guadalcanar and Galer Is. (Florida) in the Solomons. Representatives of the genus extend over to Malaya. This species feeds on the ground in the morning where it picks up worms, insects and fallen fruits. Its principle diet is a peculiar kind of a nut which grows on large trees on the two islands mentioned. The bird is about 2 feet long and is black and white. It has a queer odor, probably caused from the nuts. The cry of the Centropus is strange. It grunts, barks and bellows and runs up a tree like a woodpecker and hops about from limb to limb.

On my way back to the shore, I became lost. This is a very bad district as there are few trails and the underbrush and thorny bushes and saw grass is thick. I had to fight my way thru the mangroves in the dark for several hours before I reached my row boat. I had over 30 island bush sores before I left the ship in the morning. I got them on Malaita and they have been vainly trying to heal for several weeks. With the scratches from vines and saw grass, they are worse and I now have about 50 sores. If one wears long trousers he is not apt to get island sores. About the only medicine that will help them is Chinosol. Corrosive sublimate only washes them out and the next day they are bigger. All Solomon sores leave a scar for life.

Centropus. This bird has strange habits and is not at a like a duekoo. It looks more like a herabill. It is reconly on Gmadalcanar and Galer Is. (Florids) in the Solom only on Gmadalcanar and Galer Is. (Florids) in the Solom Representatives of the genus extend over to Meluya. This species feeds on the ground in the morning where it pick up worms, insects and fellen fruits. Its principle diet is a peculiar kind of a nut which grows on large trees of the two islands mentioned. The bird is about 2 feet lond and is black and white. It has a queer oder, probably caused from the nuts. The cry of the Gentropus is streng to grower and hope about from limb to limb.

On my ... wy back to the shore, I became los

This is a very bed district as there are few trails and underbrush and thorny bushes and saw grass is thick. It is fight my way thru the mangroves in the sari for several nears before I resched my row bost. I bed over 80 leland hush sores before I left the ship in the morning. I get them on Melmits and they have been vainly trying to heal them on Melmits and they have been vainly trying to heal for several weeks. With the scratches from vines and say grass. If are weeks they are worse and I now have about 80 sores. If one weeks long trousers has is not apt to get laland sores about the only medicine trat will help them is Chimosol. Corrosive sublimate only easies lice out and the next ley corrosive sublimate only easies lice one sear for life.

When I reached the ship I was too tired to eat altho I had nothing since morning. -- Bill packed birds until midnight.

I retired early but got up again when Hamlin came back late from Gavuta with Mr. Riddall.

Our captain is a great washout. He yells at the boys all the time but is quite useless himself and won't work. The crew is painting the ship white again.

Most of the bills around Tulagi have now been paid. I lost my shoes overboard.

May 3rd.-Saturday. I skinned the Centropus this morning and packed a few shells. Crew painting the ship. In afternoon, I rowed several miles in the dinghy to a small double island where I collected a gallon of shells, crabs etc. Returned to the ship at 8 P.M. I found 3 new shells and several symbiotic crabs that carry sponges on their backs.

May 4th.-Sunday. I skinned a blue and white kingfisher (Halcyon kaloproctos) and worked on the shells and the crabs in the morning.

The starfishes do not keep well after the method I used of plunging them into boiling water for 5 minutes and placing them in the hot sun. A better method is to place them in a weak solution of formalin

when I remoded the whip I see too tired to set althe I he nothing since morning .-- Hill packed birds whill midnight I retired early but got up again when Hamlin came back is from Cavata with Mr. Riddell.

Our septain is a great weehout. He yells at the bays all the time but is quite useless himself and won't work. The arew is painting the ship white again. Most of the bills around Tulagi have now been paid. I lost my choos overboard.

May 3rd.-Saturday. I skinned the Centrop
this morning and packed a few shells. Grew painting the
ship. In efterhoon, I rowed several miles in the diaghy
to a small double island where I collected a gallon of
shells, crabs etc. Returned to the ship at 8 P.M. I
found 3 new shells and several symbiotic crabs that carry
sponges on their backs.

May 4th, Junday. I skinned a blue and white kingfisher (Heloyon kaloproctos) and worked on the skells and the crabs in the morning.

mothed I used of plunging them into boiling water for a minutes and placing them in the hot sun. & better method is to place them in a weak solution of formalin

for 24 hours after boiling 5 minutes and then putting them in the sun.

Bill Coultas has done a very neat job of packing the birds in a large match box case. He packs them in level layers after wrapping them in newspapers. The insects collected on Mt. Kolevrat did not turn out well. Some of them are mouldy. In the future, insects should not be packed in cotton and there should always be a little paracide put into the boxes. This prevents mould.

In the afternoon I rowed around Tulagi island, visiting several smaller islands. I shot a fine specimen of Haleaster indus and collected a lot of good shells including another new Murex and brought back a large Tubipora musica or red pipe organ coral. It is about 1 foot across.

May 5th.-Monday. Bill Coultas finished packing the large case of bird skins and all the native spears, bows, arrows and clubs from the Santa Cruz islands. I worked on shells and in the afternoon rowed over to the exposed reef beyond Makambo where I hunted shells and other invertebrates. Found 3 more new species of shells and a lot of other good ones. During the last few days, I collected 30 species of crabs. The poor old skipper moans and groans a good deal of the time from fever.

May 6th.-Tuesday. I worked on the shells and starfishes in the morning and did some collecting in

for 24 hours after bolling.5 minutes and then pattlng the

packing the birds in a large moten hox case. He packs the packing the birds in a large moten hox case. He packs the in level layers after enapping them in newspapers. The is seets collected on Mt. Molevrat did not turn out well. So it them are mouldy. In the future, insects should not be packed in cotton and there should slways be a little parace put into the boxes. This prevents mould.

land, visiting several amaller islands. I shot a fine spe men of Haleaster indus and nollected a lot of good shells cluding another new Murex and brought back a large Tubipor musics or red pipe organ cornl. . It is about 1 foot across

May 5th. -Monday. Bill Coultss finished

packing the large case of bird skins and all the native spears, bows, arrows and clubs from the Santa Crus islands I worked on shells and in the afternoom rowed over to the exposed reef beyond Makambo where I bunted shells and other invertebrates. Found 3 more new apecies of shells and a lot of other gool ones. Juring the last few days, I collected of openies of crabs. The poor old skipper moans last grouns a good deal of the time from favor.

milers ed no beston I .vabsenT-.dte vell entitles in and starfishes in the morning and did come collection in

the afternoon. I shot 4 birds including 1 little green heron, 1 willie wagtail, 1 midget (Diceum) and a migratory kingfisher. Bill did a lot of business. Hamlin worked on engine. Skipper sick as usual. Too much whiskey. Pleasant weather now.

May 7th.-Wednesday. I worked on shells this morning-- shot 2 birds. We moved the ship in front of Tulagi. The Maratam came this evening. Jack Riddall our new man, former clerk of Lever's at Gavuta, had an accident tonight. His gasboat steered by a drunken man, collided with another launch. Damages are 100 pounds. Going back to Gavuta the drunken fool ran into a beacon and damaged the launch some more. Mr. Riddall had nothing to do with it, but on arriving at Gavuta the drunk hit him three times while he was carrying books. The third punch knocked him unconscious.

May 8th.-Thursday. I sent my big stamp album to Seattle. I met the right reverend Dr. Goldie of Gizo in the P.O. At Carpenter's store, I also had a pleasant talk with reverend Graves of Church of England.

Mr. Riddall moved aboard. Told us the rest of the experience of last night. The major is transferring the combative drunkard to Cape Marsh plantation as overseer of tough and hard boiled Malaita bushmen. There he can do all the fighting he wishes to.-- Quite stormy today.

the afternoon. I snot & birds including I little green norm, l millie wegteil, 1 midget (Dideum) and a migrator kingfisher. Bill did a lot of business. Ramlin worked congine. Skipper sick as usual, Too much whishey. Flees westher now.

this morning -- shot a birds. We neved the ship in front Thisgl. The Maratam came this evening. Jack Hiddell our new man, former clerk of Lever's at Garata, had an accide tonight. His gashoat steered by a drunken man, collided with another launch. Jemsges are 100 pounds. Coing back to devuta the drunken fool ran into a beacon and damaged to devuta the drunken fool ran into a beacon and three times but on arriving at Gavuta the drunk hit him three times while he was carrying books. The third punch knocked him while he was carrying books. The third punch knocked him

May Sth. Thursday. I sent my big stamp album to Seattle. I met the right reverend Dr. Goldie of Giro in the P.O. At Carpenter's store. I also had a pleasant talk with reverend Graves of Church of England.

Mr. Riddall moved sboard. Told us the

rearring the experience of last wight. The major is transter notationed dramb equal of branch evidence ent guitret
everage of tough and hard boiled Enlate bushmen. There
have can so all the fighting he wishes to -- walte storage

May 9th.-Friday. We have decided to go to Rennell Is. to explore and to collect for a couple of weeks and return to Tulagi. The Whitney Expedition has all of its debts paid now. Our native cook Aravo, boiled the peas in caustic soda to soften them.

May 10th.-Saturday. I spent the morning in writing. Went ashore to have a big saw reset. The skipper seems to be quite well again now. I had a row with him this morning. Dr. Lambert will go to Rennell Is. with us where he will try to take a census, investigate the health of the islanders and administer to cases of sickness and give serum injections to people suffering from yaws. He represents all the work of the Rockefeller foundation East of the Fiji islands over to Papua and has spent many years in the various island groups.

Mr. Watkins came aboard today. He was feeling quite hilarious as usual. I went with him to his quarters where he regaled his friends and I with beer.

The Duranba (Drunkenbar) came in this evening while the Renadi and the mosquito fleet went over to Guadalcanar Is. to dedicate a new Roman Catholic mission with plenty of booze.

May 11th.-Sunday. I went on another shell collecting trip to the twin island near Tulagi. I stayed until evening. I found 4 or 5 more new shells be-

May 9th .- Friday. We have desided to me

Remoll Is. to explore and to collect for a couple of were and return to Tulegt. The Whitney Expelition has all of dobts paid now. Our native cook aravo, boiled the pans located acceptant here.

May 10th .- Deturday. I apout the morning

in writing, went ashere to have a big saw reset. The skipper seems to be quite well again now. I had a row with him this morning. Or. Lembert will go to Hennell Is with us where he will try to take a census, investigate the health of the islanders and administer to cases of stakeness and give serum injections to people suffering from yews. He represents all the work of the nockefeller foundation East of the Fiji islands over to Fapus and has apent meny years in the various island groups.

Mr. Watkins came shourd today. TM

feeling quite hilarious as usual. I went with him to his querters where he regaled his friends and I with beer. The Durante while the demand (Drunkenbar) came in this evening while the Round the mosquite fleet went over to Guadalcaner Is to dedicate a new Roman Oatholic mission with plenty of

May 11th. -Sunday. I want on enother

ed allers were a read a or a found a or a read and a series be stayed a or a read a or a found a or a read a or a series because a contract a c

sides many other rare ones. I had a strong head wind to buck against coming back to the ship. I read "All quiet on the Western Front."

May 12th.-Monday. Telegram in bank of N.S.W.- Balance in bank is 990 pounds St. Joe the boatswain got the sack and Freddie hired in his place. Ship went over to Makambo for drinking water. I walked barefooted around the island which is profusely strewn with broken beer bottles along the path and the beach. I got 10 empty kerosene cases and put them aboard. Dr. Lambert and Mr. Barrack came aboard.

May 13th.-Tuesday.-Berande, Guadalcanar island. Sailed over to Guadalcanar Is. in the night and went ashore in the morning. Left Mr. Barrack at Berandi. I went ashore first and spent several hours on the wind-swept sandy beach. Altho at first sight an unpromising looking beach, I collected 54 species of shells including 8 or 9 that I did not find before. We all had a splendid dinner at Mr. Robertson's. It was a real treat. There were plenty of fine tomatoes, cucumbers, fresh fruit, meat and vegetables etc. Mr. Gordon White joined Dr. Lambert and will be his assistant on Rennell island.

Our captain insisted on anchoring here for the night altho it was early in the afternoon. We

eides meny other rese ones. I had a strong head wind to buck egainst coming book to the ship. I read "All quiet on the western Front."

May 18th. Monday. Telegram in bank of N. S.W. - Malance in bank is 950 pounds St. Joe the bost-swain got the sack and Freddie hired in his plans. Ship went over to Makanbo for drinking water. I walked bare-footed around the island which is profusely strewn with broken beer bottles slong the path and the beach. I got broken beer bottles along the path and the beach. I got to smoth herosene comes and put them abosed. Or. Lamber

and Mr. Barrach ceme abourd.

island, Sailed over to Guadalosser Is. In the night and went exhore in the morning, Left Mr. Barrack at Berandi I went ashore first and spent caveral hours on the wind-dwept sandy beach. Altho at first sight an unpromising looking beach, I collected 54 species of shells including or 9 that I did not find before. Se all had a splendidinner at Mr. Bobertson's. It was a real treat. There were planty of fine tometess, ouccubers, fresh fruit.

May 15th. -Tuesday. -Berende, Guadalconer

en amountate out mi place sew ii ontie ingin ent rol

.busini financi oc tostelses ald ed filw ins fredmed

all ordered him to proceed to Rennell island. He did not wish to miss a few hours of sleep. Not until a heated row did the old man keep on his course. He is very stubborn and will not take orders from either Mr. Coultas or Mr. Hamlin except under protest. The trouble is that he is too old for the work and is getting childish. He thinks the ship is only for him and we must be subordinate to him. It is almost impossible to reason with the old man. He is also very careless and incompetent and it is dangerous to keep him for fear he will wreck the ship. We must get a new Captain as soon as possible.

May 14th.-Wednesday-- along coast of Guadal-canar. We sailed 7-1/2 knots part of the time. This is rapid for the France. I stood wheel watches in the morning and at night. I read "A Trader in the Savage Solomon's" by Dickerson.

May 15th.-Thursday.- Near Rennell island.

Sighted Rennell Is. at 3:30 A.M.- Tacked ship all day and night to get around to the other side of the island. Dr. Lambert related a number of interesting anecdotes. He is a good story teller.

May 16th.-Friday.-- Rennell island.

Rennell island was first visited by Wood
ford, the naturalist and first governor of the Br. Solomon

wish to miss a few hours of sleep. Not until a heated results to miss a few hours of sleep. Not until a heaten rate the old man keep on his course. He is very stubbern and will not texe orders from either Mr. Coultes or Mr. Hemlin except under protest. The trouble is that he is too old for the work and is getting childled. He thinks the ship is only for bim and we must be subordinate to him. It is almost impossible to reason with the old man he is also very careless and incompetent and it is danger ous to keep him for fear he will wreak the ship. We must cot a new Captain as soon as possible.

May lith.-Wednesday-- elong const of Chadcanar. We getted 7-1/2 knots part of the time. This is rapid for the France. I stood wheel watches in the mornian and at night. I read "A Trader in the Savese Solomon's" Dickerson.

May 15th.-Thursday.- Near Rennoll Island.

Sighted Rennoll Is. at 5:50 A.M.- Facke
to object and of the order of the other side of
the island. Dr. Lambert related a number of interesting
the island. Dr. Lambert related a number of interesting
anecdotes. He is a good story toller.

Hay loth, -Friday. -- Rennell island.

-Boom and belief the live and is a live by mood ford, the naturalist and first governor of the Br. Selemon

islands on 1908. He stayed only a day or two and collected a few birds. Amongst them was the rather common endemic bird which is named in his honor Woodfordia. It is presumed that no other ship stopped there again until about 4 years ago when a recruiter of Levers went there and hired about a dozen natives and took them to Gavuta. Being wild savages and not used to strange work and away from their friends and families in a strange land, they soon pined for their island home and became quite useless. The government humanely ordered them to be taken back after 6 months. Some years ago the missionary, Dr. Norman Deck from Malaita. went to Rennell to preach the gospel. He went away shortly and left two Solomon native missionaries to continue the work. These were promptly knocked on the heads and buried by the big chief of the White Sands for interfering with the sacred taboos.

A Japanese trochus and pearl shell diver also spent several months around Rennell Is, against the law. The government gunboat Renadi has also made several trips to Rennell. Two scientists from the Australian Museum named Hogben and Stanley, an ethnologist and a geologist, spent 2 or 3 months and Mr. White of the Yaws campaign also spent a month or two.

The schooner France was there a year ago and brought iron. There was practically no iron amongst the people, only a few of them possessing axes and knives and fish hooks. They make everything out of wood, shell,

islands on 1908. He stayed only a tay or two and collec a few birds. Acongst them ass the rether common endemic no other ably stopped there again until shout a years ag dosen nutives and took them to Carata. Being wild saven and femilles in a strange land, they suon pined for that: Incompressor and traces at the second bas smoot basis! numeraly ordered them to be taken back after 6 months. Some years ago the missionery, Dr. Norman Deck from Malais went to Rennell to preach the Mospel. He went sway short work. These were promptly knocked on the heads and buric the secred taboos.

also apent several months around Hammell In. against the lawer also made several months around Hammell In. against the Lawer also made sent fandous translated of the paintstand of months at a lawer and at and a sent of the sent and at and a sent of the sent of the lawer and a sent of the analyst and a sent of the analyst of the lawer of the company of the analyst of the analyst of the company of the company

and brought tron. There was prestends was tuere a year ego and brone and the papple, only a fow of them possessing axes and brives and fish hoose. They make everything out of wood, shell,

fibre and human bone. There are no quadrupeds of any kind and the only mammals are the bat and the flying fox. There is not even stone on the island, it being all coral tock. A few weapons had been fashioned from stones that had drifted to the island wedged in the roots of floating trees. There is no drinking water except very brackish water and a few seepages from rain known only to the natives. They drink cocoanut water. The people of the sea coast sleep under overhanging rocks and in caves. Only the chiefs have huts which are open on all sides. The people in the bush build temporary lean tos about 3 or 4 feet high of cocoanut palm branches stuck in the ground. Such a shelter takes about 15 minutes to build.

These people are Polynesians with a strain of Melanesian blood. They are a beautiful race of stalwart strong men and graceful, well-formed and vivacious women. They are a happy and contented people living in a state of pure communism. Division of labor is so arranged that everyone helps each other and there is never any want of food for the soil produces good yams, sweet potatoes and taro and some of the finest coccanuts in the world, very large and with thick meat. The women are dilligent workers in their gardens. Groves of pawpaws are numerous and are eaten green. The men catch plenty of fish and the old women and children gather plenty of shell fish of many kinds. There are many varieties of wild fruits and a kind of a nut with a taste like slightly tainted cooked meat. One of the best vegetables

tions and human bons. There are no madrapeds of any fine and the only seemals are the lat and the flying for. The is not even atoms on the telend, it being ell earnal took. A few weapons had reed family and from element and the few weapons had reed family and are to the latend wedged in the roots of ricating trees. The is no drinking water except very breekish water and a rew seepages from rain known only to the natives. They drink coupsmit water. The people of the see coast elses under overhanging roots and in caves. Only the caists have but which are open on all sides. The people in the bush build temporary less too about 3 or 4 feet high of geogenat pall branches stank in the ground. Such a whelter tokes about 15 minutes to build.

of Melanesian blood. They are a bosutiful race of stalwa atrong men and graceful, well-formed and vivacious women. They are a happy and contented people living in a state of they are a happy and contented people living in a state of pure communism. Division of labor is so arranged that avone helps seen other and there is never any and of food the ability produces good game, sweet potatoes and tere and the soil produces good game, sweet potatoes and tere and this some of the linest coccentral in the world, very large and with thick meet. The women are dilligent workers in their gardens. Greves of passess are numerous and one online and called cather planty of shelp out the old women and called verticates of wild fruits and a kind of a mit with a last of the slightly teinted cocked must. One of the best years alled the slightly teinted cocked must. One of the best years alled the slightly teinted cocked must. One of the best years alled the slightly teinted cocked must. One of the best years and a like slightly teinted cocked must. One of the best years

is the delicious panna, a kind of tuber. Bananas, pandanus and several other fruits are also eaten. Everybody chews betel nuts and they furnish the necessary stimulant that tobacco or beer furnishes to us, but with no evil effects.

the high priest gets from the big master on top when he undergoes his periodical fasts. Men may not marry before they are 25 and are more or less under restraint but females of all ages are allowed a free rein. If a girl should become pregnant without being able to prove who the father is she brings disgrace on her family. She then goes to one of the big chiefs and tells him of her condition. Being kindly disposed he will take compassion on the prospective mother and announce that he is the father of the child. He is honored and respected and nobody would dispute him. The chiefs of Rennell are the strongest and most intelligent men and when there is fighting to be done they are the principal combatants.

where they came from or about their origin. They think the flying fox was their first mother. They probably came from Santa Cruz originally. Evidently there have been a number of parties cast up in their canoes from different islands because there are several distinct strains of blood. Rennell island is 45 by 15 miles and has a population of over 1000 with females in majority. It is an upraised coral reef of recent origin, composed

is the delicious penns, a that of tuber. Sammes, penns, and several other fruits are gles enten. Everybody obers betel note and they furnished the necessary ethnulant that to be with an evil effects

the high priest jots from the big master on top shes he undergoes his periodical fasts. Mes may not marry before they are 25 and are more or less under restraint but four of all ages are allowed a free rain. If a girl should be come pregnant without being able to prove who the definer abe brings disgrace on her family. She then goes to one the big chiefe and tells him of her condition. Buing him disposed he will take compassion on the prospective mother and ennounce that he is the father of the abilit. To is and ennounce that he is the father of the abilit. To is notice the of meaning and respected and nobody would dispute him. The mainers of means the strongest and most intelligent man and when there is fighting to be done they are the principal combetants.

where they came from or about their origin. They think the flying for was their first mother. They probably oams from Janta Crup originally. Dvilently there have been a number of parties cast up in their cances from different islands because there are several distinct strains of blood. Mangell island is 45 by 15 miles and

It is an appaided coral reef of recent origin, semposed

of a plateau of about 500 feet high surrounded by cliffs. It is very rough country and heavily wooded. The coast is mostly shelved in limestone cliffs or surrounded by dangerous coral reefs. It is very difficult to land even at the only possible place in good weather.

Mr. Hamlin took the France to Rennell a year ago and stayed there 2 weeks. He was hospitably received and allowed to go and hunt where he wished. A fine series of birds was collected including several endemic species and a number of new sub-species. There were only a few birds that he did not get. Many fine curios were purchased from the natives and many photos were taken. Cinema pictures were also taken but the weather was bad so they did not turn out well.

The object of making the second trip was to complete the bird series and to gain fuller knowledge of the island and its people. Dr. Lambert and Mr. White were sent by the government to investigate health conditions amongst the natives and to give injections for yaws.

The two doctors found almost an ideal condition of health amongst these people. Nearly all of them are in a state of perfect physical condition and disease is almost unknown to them except about a year ago when the Renadi introduced the flu, when a number of them died. They have a bitter grievance against the Renadi, but much friendship for the France which has brought them prosperity and administered to those few that were sick.

of a plateau of about 500 feat alsh corrounted by oliffe. It is very rough country and bearily wooded, The country is mostly shelved in limestone cliffs or surrounded by dangerous corel reefs. It is very difficult to lend even at the only possible place in good weather.

Jear ago and stayed there E weeks. He was hospitably re-

Jear ago and allowed to go and hunt where he was nospitably reseries of birds was collected including several endemic
species and a number of new sub-species. There were only
a fow birds that he did not get. Many fine ceries were
purchased from the natives and many photos were taken.

Cinema pictures were also taken but the weather was had
so they did not turn out well.

The object of making the second trip was to complete the bird series and to gain fuller knowledge to complete the bird series and to gain fuller knowledge of the loland and its people. In lambert and Mr. white were sent by the government to investigate health conditions amongst the natives and to give injections for year tions amongst an ideal

condition of health emonget these people. Mearly all of them are in a state of perfect physical condition and disease in a state of perfect physical condition and disease is almost unknown to them except about a year ago when the head introduced the flu, when a number of them died. They have a bitter grievence against the Head. them but much friendship for the France walon are brought them presently and administered to those few test year work.

The Jap trochus shell diver is said to have introduced gonorrhea, but so hardy are these women that the disease wore itself out in a short time and there was no trace of it left according to the doctors.

These people know nothing at all about fighting sickness because disease was unknown before 5 years ago. If traders or missionaries succeeded in working amongst them it would only be a short time before diseases were introduced to stay. Any contagious disease could quickly destroy them because often a whole clan will crowd together for warmth at nights in the chief's hut. The government has now a strict law that only scientists and doctors with special permission from the government are allowed to visit Renell island.

Rennell island is an outlier of the Solomons to the S.W. of the group.

Dropped the hook in a large bay at the only possible anchorage on the island. A couple of natives came out first in an outrigger canoe and guided us in to a safer spot between the coral reefs before the anchor was lowered. Immediately several canoes came alongside and a swarm of natives scrambled aboard and greeted us by shaking hands all around and making a great commotion signifying their welcome to the France which had brought them their first iron the year before.

Some of them could speak a little beche-de-mer English, and all of them were excited in their glee to see Mr. Hamlin

The Jap trooks shell diver is said to

have introduced gonorrhes, but so hardy are there women that the disease wore itself out in a short time and there was no trace of it left according to the doctors.

These couple know nothing at all short

fighting stokenss because disease was unknown before a years ago. If traders or missionaries succeeded in working amongst them it would only be a short time before diseases were introduced to stay. Any contagions disease could quinkly destroy them because often a whole class will around together for wermth at nights in the chief's but. The government has now a strict law that only scientists and doctors with special parmission only scientists and doctors with special parmission from the government are allowed to visit Henell Island.

Solomons to the S.W. of the group.

Dropped the hook in a large hay at the

only possible andnorage on the island. A couple of natives came out first in an outrigger camee and goided as in to a safer agot between the carel reads before the anchor was lowered. Immediately several cances came alongside and a swarm of natives derembled aboard and significant as around and making a great commotion algulying their welcome to the grance which had brought them their first iron the year before. Some of them could speak a little become-do-mar English, and all of them would speak a little become-do-mar English, and all of them were excited in their ries to see Mr. Hemland and all of them were excited in their ries to see Mr. Hemland and all of them were excited in their ries to see Mr. Hemland all of them were excited in their ries to see Mr. Hemland

and the France again and jabbered and laughed and tried to make us understand them.

The men are the finest type of savages

I have ever seen. Most of them are big strapping healthy

fellows with great mops of curly hair and they wear a

large strip of tappa cloth in the form of a diaper. They

are tattooed on chest, arms and legs with fishes and arrows

and other designs. The legs are tattooed in such a manner

as to resemble golf socks.

One of the chiefs brought his two rather handsome wives aboard. One of them was taboo while the other one was free. The chief kept a watchful eye on his favorite however. Girls and women are allowed unbridled freedom on Rennell and they are very promiscuous in their amours. It is the women and girls that seduce the men and boys, for the latter are more or less restricted by the laws of the taboo and men do not generally marry before 25 years.

When the France was here before about 540 birds were taken of about 50 species. There is a large lake in the interior which is about 9 miles from here. It is about 12 miles long and 3 or 4 miles wide. On it are many water fowl. Several spoonbill cranes were seen when Hamlin was there before but none were taken because they are very shy and wary.

Hamlin and I went hunting today and got several specimens of the endemic flycatcher also pachy-

and the France again and jabbored and laughed and tried to make us understand them.

The men are the finest type of savagen

I have ever seen, lost of them are big strapping health; fellows with great mops of ourly hair and they wear a large strip of tapps cloth in the form of a disper. The are tettooed on chest, arms and legs with flohes and arrand other designs. The legs are tettooed in such a manual at to resemble golf socks.

One of the chiefs brought his two rather handsome wives aboard. One of them was taboo while the other one was free. The chief kept a watchful eye on his lavorite however. Cirls and women are allowed unbridled freedom on heamell and they are very promiscuous in their amours. It is the women and girls that seduce the men and beys, for the latter are more or less restricted by the laws of the taboo and men do not generally marry before 25 years.

When the France was here before about 540

birds sere taken of about 50 species. There is a large lake in the interior shich is about 9 miles from here. It is about 18 miles long and 5 or 4 miles pide. On it ore many water fowl. Several appointil orange were seen about Hamilia was there better but none were taken buccuse they are very shy and wary.

ton the gabet anitand them I has miles!

-vices only reduced the anderes through the restored

cephala, phylloscopus, Zosterops, Myzomela, rubra, Malophaga, Aplonis, and a black knobbed billed Ducula and an endemic thrush. All of these birds are different species or subspecies than they are on the other Solomon islands. Phylloscopus is common right down almost to sea level. It is a typical high mountain bird on the other islands and is generally quite shy. Here on Rennell most of the birds are very tame because they have no natural enemies except a few hawks and small snakes which are very rare. The natives only hunt the large pigeons and parrots and some of the water birds. The thrush which is quite similar to the one found on some of the larger islands is very tame, while elsewhere it is so shy and retiring that it is difficult to find and to shoot. The Aplonis is an endemic starling which is generally found in dense thickets. It has similar habits to the thrush and feeds mostly on snails. One can often find the anvil where the starling has been cracking the shells.

Myzomela rubra or red headed honey eater is quite similar to the one on the other islands. It is found on cocoanut palms and in native gardens. On the Santa Cruz islands they are trapped or shot for the brilliant head and neck feathers which are skinned out and portions sewn together into feather money.

The land shells of Rennell are not numerous in species. I found 8 kinds today which are mostly endemic. One land shell resembles a small placostyla and may be a new genus. On the sand beach I collected a few good shells in-

deputate, obylicacopus, ideterops, Mesomela, robra, Malopi aplonis, ond a black knobbed billid beddons toold a boo sinciga throan. All of these birds are lifferent species or subapacies than they are on the other solomon laisnes. Phys ef HI fevel com of teorie awab figir nommon al argon of the ship on demell most of the birds are very to because they have no netural ensules except a few hawks a tand which are very rere. The natives only bunt large pigeons and perrote and some of the water birds. T the larger islands to very tame, while alrewhere it is so in dense thickets. It has similar healts to the thrush as feeds mostly on smalls. One can often find the movil when the sturling has been cracking the shalls.

refer yeard beheen ber to stdut alemosyll

is quite similar to the one on the other islands. It is found on account palms and in metive stiens. On the Santa Orns islands they are trapped or shot for the brillipsed and med feathers which are skinned out and portions sawn together into feather noney.

The land whells of dendell are not numero

in apecies. I found 8 kinds today which are mostly endoused one land shell resembles a anall placestyle and may be a recentle on the send based I sollected a few good shells in

cluding 2 new ones. The prospects of adding many new shells to my list is not very good here.

We skinned birds until late. Jack Riddall started skinning birds tonight and does very well as a beginner. Crowds of natives were on board all day. They are a good-natured lot of savages but are extremely inquisitive and thievish. They will steal anything they take a fancy to in quite as innocent a manner as a small child does. They have no idea about value of things.

Some of their women would win beauty prizes for features and perfect form. Few of them have any blemishes except for being tatooed, which adds to their grace. They wear narrow strips of tappa cloth wrapped around the hips. These Marys are very bold and unconventional but they are happy and good-natured creatures and gentle-mannered.

May 17th.-Saturday.--Rennell island.

I went hunting this morning-- got 2 common reef herons, a common Halcyon sancta, a black knob bill Ducula and a rosy tern (Sterna Sumatrensis) - Hamlin got 2 Geoffroyus (n.sub.sps.). I collected shells and crustaceans on the beach. The doctors put up two tents on the white sand shore and tried to induce the natives to come over to be physically examined. Dr. Lambert nearly caused a war by trying to get a sample of excreta of a boy that had ring worms so he could examine it under the microscope.

cluding 2 new ones. The prospects of edeling meny new one to my list is not very good here.

We skinned birds until late. Fook Hidel start at a serviced akinning birds tonight and does very well as a be sinner. Orowds of natives were on board all day. They a scont-natured lot of saveges but are extremely inquisited and thievish. They will stant anything they take a fancy to in quite as innocent a manner as a small child does. They have no idea about value of things.

for features and perfect form. Few of them have any blen for features except for heing tetoced, which adds to their grace they wear narrow etrips of tapps cloth wrapped around the hips. These Marys are very bold and auconventional but they are happy and good-natured creatures and gentle-manned.

May 17th.-Seturday.--Ronnoll island.

rest herons, a common Haloyon seneta, a block knob bill Ducula and a rosy tern (Sterns Sumatransis)- Hemlin got S Geoffroyos (n.sub.sps.). I mollected shells and cruete ceans on the beach. The doctors put up two tends on the white mend shore and triod to induce the metives to nome over to be physically examined. Dr. Lambert nearly cause a war by trying to get a sample of excrete of a boy that had ring worms so he could examine it under the microson.

They all became very excited and started to yell and fled as the a gun had been fired amongst them. Then one of the chiefs came to the doctor and begged him not to do such a thing for they would surely die from the evil magic. We skinned birds until late.

May 18th.-Sunday. I bot a lot of curios this morning and then went hunting. I shot 6 nectarine melaphagas with one shot. They were all eating a pawpaw on the ground. Besides these I got 2 M. rubra, 2 fly-catchers, 1 wood thrush, 1 Ducula negriceps (black knot) and several common birds. So far I have found only 3 lizards, also a number of insects.

The doctors are giving injections for yaws and treating hook worm. In order to diagnose the latter disease properly, it is necessary to secure samples of human excreta to be examined under the compound microscope to determine the species. On account of the superstition of the natives, it is very difficult to get because like certain other tribes, they imagine that a conjuror can bewitch anyone or cause sickness and death with its possession. It is absolutely taboo. The doctors hope to persuade the natives to break this taboo in order to get the desired results.

Many of the natives on the coast can speak a little Beche-de-mer English, so our mission is gradually being understood by the more intelligent mem-

They all bresme very excited and started to yell and the as the as the a gun had been fired amongst them. Then one of the chiefe came to the dester and begged bin not to do such thing for they would excely die from the evil magic. He skinned birds antil late.

this morning and then went hunting. I abot a lot of ourion this morning and then went hunting. I abot a medaphages with one shot. They were all esting a pewpaw on the ground. Besides these I got 2 M. rubre, 2 fly-ostohers, 1 wood thrush, 1 Ducula negriceps (black knot) and several common birds. So far I have found only 3 liverds, also a number of insects.

yaws and treating hook worm. In order to diagnose the latter disease properly, it is necessary to secure samples of human exercts to be examined under the compound microscope to determine the apseles. On account of the superstition of the natives, it is very difficult to get because like certain other tribos, they imagine that a conjurer can bewitch anyone or cause sinteness and death with its possession. It is absolutely taboo. The doctors hope to persuade the natives to break this taboo.

ned Jenos ent so seviden ent to ghell of the const our mission is again our state of the constant our mission in gradually being understood by the more intelligent mom-

bers. The doctors are here to give injections for yaws; to examine natives for hook-worm and to find out what kind of diseases occur here. They are also collecting mosquitoes and larvae and flies. So far two species of Culex have been found. They are generally in evidence. No Anopheles seem to be present. There is a fly which looks much like the housefly which occurs in swarms near the White Sands, but it is apparently harmless, as it does not bite or go onto people.

We skinned birds until 9 P.M. All the men are ashore while the Marys have taken most of the available canoes and come aboard. Most of these little golden brown ladies have beautiful forms and pleasant faces. They are always smiling or laughing and showing their perfect ivory white teeth. Any one of these Marys, either single or married can be had for a two for a penny fish hook or an empty beer bottle or an empty cigarette tin. A penny is worth more than a shilling to them, probably, because it is bigger. Red beads are valued but white ones have no value. They use them as ornaments and do not know what money is.

May 19th.-Monday. There was plenty of trading this morning for ornaments, wooden shark hooks, clubs, spears, bow and arrows, mats and many other articles. Steel fish hooks seem to be the standard of currency, but pennies are also valued.

It is impossible to keep these savages out

bers. The doctors are here to give injections for year; to exactne matives for hook-worm and to find out what win to of diseases occur here. They are also collecting noural to and larvae and files. So far two sizoles of delon here became. They are joined to be present. There is a fly which looks much like the housefly which looks much like the housefly which cocurs in swarms near the white Sanda, but it is apparently narmless, as it does not bite or go onto paople.

We chinned birds until 9 F.M. All the no care are easiors while the Merys have taken most of the ovalled cances and come aboard. Most of these little golden brow cances and come aboard. Most of these little golden brow lattles have beautiful forms and ploasent focas. They ere always emiling or laughing and showing their perfect iver white teeth. Any one of these Marys, either single or as and ried can be had for a two for a penny flan hook or an empty object tin. A penny is north more than a shifting to them, probably, because it is big and boats are valued but white one neve or relue. They them as ornaments and do not know what nowe or relue. They

May leth. - outney. There was planty of

trading this norming for ormanatt, wooden shark hooks, cases, box and arrows, mate and camp other criticies. Stalks books seem to be the stannard of carroncy, but penul

of the cabin, galley or hold. They are into everything all the time. To try to drive them away is like shooing flies. They steal most anything they can get ahold of much as small children might do. They do not resent it or feel ashamed when made to return an article. There are many that will not steal, but others are just natural kleptomaniacs, especially is this true of the older people. The Marys are not addicted to thieving like the men are and so far we have not lost anything by them.

The Captain and Jack Riddall are in bed with heavy fever. Hamlin and I are preparing to go to the bush village of Kassawala on Lake Tengana in the morning. It rains hard every day.

These people live in a state of pure communism. There is nobody that ever lacks for food as long as there is enough to go around. If somebody received more presents or trades more things than the others, he is obliged to give some of his property to the rest. If a chief receives a quantity of necessary utensils or implements such as knives or axes, he will only retain some of the best and give the rest to his people. He is chief by right of strength, wisdom and justice and is feared and respected by his people.

May 20th.-Tuesday. Only the chiefs and important people live in huts which are open on all sides. The rest of the people sleep under small shelters made of

hed at ers finatil don't are platent off

with heavy fover. Hamlin and I are proporting to go to the back village of Enceswell on Lake Tengens in the morning. It rains hard every iny.

numism. There is nobody that ever lacks for food as long as there is enough to go eround. If somebody received more presents or trades more things than the others, he is obliged to give some of his property to the rest. If a chief received a quentity of necessary utensils or implements such as universe or axes, he will only retain some of the best and give tha rest to his people. To is chief by right of strength, wisdom and justice and is forced and respected by his people.

May 20th.-Tuesday. Only the object and inputation are open on all sides. The rest of the people sleep under small sholters made of

big enough for 2 or 3 people to lie under and can be made in 15 minutes. It rains frequently, but mats of pandanus fibre or strips of tappa shelter them at night. Fires are either made in the open or under a shelter of palm leaves. The men and women sleep in separate shelters. Some people live in rough caves or under overhanging rocks when living near the sea.

Broken beer bottle glass is used to shave with. Fire sticks are used to produce fire.

I bought several fine clubs this morning besides other curios. Riddall cannot go with us into the bush because of fever.

Hamlin and I and the two doctors with their 3 Malaita boys went to Kassawala with 20 carriers. The distance is about 9 miles and the trail is very rough sharp and jagged coral which cuts the shoes to pieces. The trip was rather hard on Dr. Lambert who declared it to be the roughest trip he had ever made. The natives do not seem to mind it barefooted and the Marys carry the heaviest loads with ease. It rained nearly all day.

On the trail I found a peculiar fungus growing on coral rocks in the forest. They resemble truffles in shape and structure. Some of them are as large as my head. They look like brown iron stones.

When we arrived at the bush lake village of Kassawala there was a feast in progress. There we

openant polm leaves stuck in the ground, These are only big enough for 2 or 3 people to 1te under and can be made in 15 minutes. It roins frequently, but mats of pandamus fibre or strips of tapps shelter them at night. Fires are either made in the open or under a shelter of palm leaves. The men and women alsey in separate shelters. Some people live in rough caves or under overhanging focks when living near the sea.

vede of been al masia elitor reed nework

with. Fire sticks are used to produce fire.

I bought several fine clube this morning

besides other ourice. Eldeell cannot go with us into the

the instance to ment to Hessewals with 20 certiers.

The distance to about 9 miles and the trail is very roughners and james coral which outs the shoes to pieces.

The trip was rather hard on Dr. Lambert who declared it to be the roughest trip he and ever made. The mativas do not seem to mind it harefooted and the Harys cerry the heaviest loads with ease. It rained mearly all day.

On the trail I found a peculier fungue

growing on coral rocks in the forest. They resemble truffles in shape and structure. Some of them are as large as my head. They look like brown true atoms.

of Reseawela there was a feast in progress. There we

met some of the notables of the tribe who shook hands and rubbed noses with us. One big fellow whom we nicknamed Schroeder is one of the finest looking types I have seen. He looks like a circus strong man and has noble features but a wild and savage look in his eyes. He seems to be very stupid and has no more sense than a child. He has no manners and intrudes on us and wants to be noticed all the time.

The high priest, Teketa, has just finished a fast that lasted several days and has been in a trance all the time. He told us he was talking with the Big Fella Master blong on top and has had a number of weighty questions answered. Now that he is awake, the feast of the tabooed coceanuts has commenced. Being holy at the time, Teketa, the high priest sits on his sacred mat which no one can touch. Mr. Hamlin, the big fella master blong ship from former friendship is in great favor and liked by all. He and the doctors first pay their respects by visiting Teketa on his sacred mat, then I join them and almost make the grievious mistake of entering on the wrong side of the hut which is open all around instead of head and end. This would have been an unpardonable breach of etiquette.

These people have no regard whatsoever for restrictions or prohibitions of strangers, but are very particular about some of their own taboos, many of which seem to have no sense to us. Of course a taboo is a sacred law and they fear sickness, accident or death if such a law

rebled noses of the tribe who enough hands on rebled to seem bedown bedown the desired to the seem bedown bedown bedown to the seem bedown the seems to the seems to the seems to the seems to the tribe and savings trong man and has noble feetures but a will and savings look in his oyes. He seems to be very stupic and has no more noble time a child. He has no menners and intrudes on us and went to be noticed at the time.

The high priest, Texets, has just finish a feat that the priest a feat that the just finish a feat that the large and has been in a trance all the time, He teld us he was telling with the Big Finance Assets blong on top and has had a number of weighty quest blone answered, now that he is awais, the feast of the taboosd coccanuts has commenced. Seing hely at the time taboosd coccanuts has commenced. Seing hely at the time teld as touch. Hr. Healin, the big fells master blong puly from former friendship is in great favor and liked by all from former friendship is in great favor and liked by all the gradular the doctors first pay their respects by visiting the griefs on his sacred set, then I join them and almost mel the gradular and allowed and and. The mich is open all around instead of head and and. The would have been an angestoned artend of reason of estimation.

restrictions or promibitions of strangers, but are very particular about some of that own taboos, many of which some to have no sense to us. Of course a taboo is a decident as and they fear sickness, accident or lists if most a

is broken.

Being quite hungry I stuffed myself on delicious pannas and yams and drank plenty of cocoanut milk. We slept in a native hut.

May 21st.-Wednesday. Kassawala is a village of one hut about 20 ft. X 12 ft., open on all sides, another hut about 1/3 of this size and a number of small shelters large enough for several people to lie close together under. There is also a woman's cooking house and a hut for single girls. Last night we 4 white men sat together on the ground in the main hut talking with Booya and Moa, the sons of the two most important chiefs of Rennell island. There were 35 people crowded together in this small space of about 240 square feet.

On Lake Tengana which is about 12 miles long and 3 or 4 miles wide and varying depth, are many water birds. Practically all of these had been taken before except the white spoonbill crane of which there were several elusive specimens. They are very shy and wary. The natives said they knew of only 3 specimens and these had been resident a long time and did not breed.

Tengana lake is surrounded by marshes and shallows. Deep, stinking mud covered with mangroves, pandanus and other marsh trees surround this side of the

delicious pannes and years for many the sames ore volument milit. To sleep in a mative int.

rilege of one but about 10 ft. X is it., open on all rilege of one but about 1/3 of this size and a number sizes, another but about 1/3 of this size and a number of small shelters large enough for several people to its olose together under. There is also a woman's contine house and a but for single rivin. Last night we a waite non sat together on the ground in the main but talking with Boogs and Hon, the sone of the two wore most important shiers of Hennell Island. There were not people growed together in this small signed of people growed together in this small signed of spars feet.

On beke fengens which is about 12 miles form and 5 or 4 miles wide and varying depth, are many long and 5 or 4 miles wide at these had been taken batter birds. Fractionally all or these had been taken before except the white appointed orang of which there were several elusive specimens. The natives said they know of only 3 specimens and these has been rosident a long time and its not breed.

end shallows. Heep, stinking and covered with mangraves.

lake. As the wind blows more steadily from across the lake, the stinking rotten vegetation is added to by large quantities of excreta from water fowl which drifts in constantly. The bottom of the lake beyond the mud is clean white volcanic sand mixed with fossil coral sand and strewn with coral bowlders with here and there the fossil coral bedrock protruding. The water is quite brackish but not very salty. It is not used by the people.

The soil of Rennell island is marvellously rich and produces a fine quality of whatever crops that are planted that will grow in the Solomon islands. On account of the great size of the cocoanuts and the thick rich meat they contain and the prolific quantity that will grow on a tree, the island if planted heavily would produce fortunes for planters but I hope this time will never come, for it would be the ruination of culture for these people who will never be happier or more contented than they are at the present time. We as members of the W.S.S. Expedition and the two Doctors will ask the governor of the Br. Solomons to convert Rennell and Bellona islands into permanent reservations to keep the people in their natural state of culture as much as possible. Missionaries should be strictly tabooed as well as traders and pearl divers. Only doctors and naturalists should be allowed to visit the islands in the interests of health and science.

A few garden vegetables and fruits should be introduced, such as maize, tomatoes, a better grade of

lake. As the wind blows more steadily from seroes the in the stinking rotten vegetation is edded to by large count ties of exercts from water fewl which drifts in constant! The bottem of the lake beyond the mud is clean white volcanic sand mixed with feesil dors! sand and strewn with core! bowlders with here and there the feesil core! bed-root protruding. The water is quite brackien but not very salty. It is not used by the people.

The soil of Bannell island is marvellously

rich and produces a fine quality of whatever crops that are planted that will grow in the Solomon islands. On account of the great size of the coccamuts and the thick rich ment they contain and the proliffe quantity that will grow on a tree, the Island if planted heavily would produc emon reven fliw emit wint agod I bud stetnele tol senutrol who will never be happier or more contented than they are at the present time. We as members of the m.s.s. Elpediti and the two Joctors will sak the governor of the Br. Colo ouits ed bloods seiranoissill .oldissog as down as erutico taboood as well as traders and pour divers. Only doctors and abusish out tisiv of bewelle of bloods etsileraten bas .opnoics bus affass to adsertain out

blusche milital bus coldatepev neitzen wet a

to oberg retted e .seofamot .exism sa done ,heculorini ed

bananas and oranges. Cucumbers would also grow well. The government could also introduce some garden tools at little expense.

There are many outrigger canoes on the lake. Two young boys, Tangako and Takovi, the latter being a son of one of the two big chiefs went with me to hunt on the lake. Both of these young fellows could speak some pigeon and are the best boys I have found so far. I wanted very much to get a spoonbill if possible of which two were known to inhabit this end of the lake. It was not long before we spotted one in a marsh. I shot at him but missed. Then we followed him around several hours when finally Tangako shot him. This is one of the prize birds of Rennell island for it is probably the only record of this species from the Br. Solomons altho it is more or less abundant on the lakes of Australia and probably New Guinea also.

I shot a few ducks for kai kai. They are the common species Anas superciliosa. There are plenty of ducks on the lake, but the natives do not eat them. They are taboo. Pigeons and doves are eaten by the men while such foul birds as cormorants and the less offensive grebes and parrots are for the Marys. If there are any tabooed fishes against the Marys, they are generally the better flavored varieties.

Taboos are man made, for there are no priestess so it is quite simple and natural for the high priest to favor the men by placing taboos on the Marys

beneaus and oranges. Oucombors would also grow usels. The government could also introduce some garden tools at litt expenses.

There ere meny outrigger cances on the latter believe. Two young boys, Tengaho and Tekovi, the latter believe on of one of the two big enters went with me to bunt on a son of the two big enters went with me to bunt on the lake. Both of these young fellows could speck some the lake. Both of these boys I have found so far. I went overy much to get a special if possible of which two were known to inhabit this end of the lake. It was not long them we spotted one in a merch. I shot at him but misse fake shot him. This is one of the prize birds of demails fan geke shot him. This is one of the prize birds of demails from the 2r. Sclomons sithe it is more or less abundant on the 2r. Sclomons sithe it is more or less abundant on the lakes of australia and probably hew Galnon also.

the common species and superellions. There are plenty of ducks on the lake, but the natives do not sat them. They are taboo. Pigeons and doves are saten by the men while a foul birds as cormorants and the leas offensive grobes and parrots are for the Marys. If there are any taboosa flowed against the Marys, they are constally the better flowered varieties.

duid only for fernion the eights either at the sentent

priset to favor the men by plantag tehods to feel usrys

against eating fish and fowl of better quality. On garden vegetables it is not so easy, for the Marys raise them and do the cooking.

Taboos have also been attempted to curb the amorous natures of some of the Marys but have met with failure. It is said that occasional canoe loads of Marys are sometimes taken over to the neighboring island of Bellona where the people are more fierce and savage and there they are married off or turned loose. Some of the Rennell islanders also marry Bellona women.

Mr. White set up our tent and I tried to skin birds. I had a hell of a time, for the tent was instantly filled with natives, eager with curiosity. They crowded so much that I could hardly move. As soon as a tool was laid down, somebody would pick it up to look at it or to pinch it if possible. Mr. Hamlin was down with fever in one of the huts.

May 22nd.-Thursday.-- Rennell island.-Kassawala on Lake Tengana. It rained heavily nearly all
day long. I went hunting with the two boys Tangako and
Tahovi. I shot a lot of ducks for kai kai. With one lucky
shot I got 5 ducks; also got a geoffroyus, wood thrush and
a bush heron. The last named is widely distributed but is
a new record for the island.

Skinning birds in our tent or attempting any kind of work has become so difficult on account of the

ngainst esting fish and fowl of better quality. On garden vegetables it is not so easy, for the marge raise them and do the cooking.

Taboos have also been ettempted to
ourb the amorous natures of some of the Marys but have
met with failure. It is said that occasional sence
loads of Marys are sometimes taken over to the neighboring island of Bellons where the people are more fieres
and savage and there they are married off or turned loss
and savage and there they are married off or turned loss
Some of the Lennell islanders also marry Hellons roman.

to skin birds. I had a hell of a time, for the tent was instantly filled with natives, sayer with enriceity. They crowded so much that I could hardly move. As soon as a tool was labd down, somebody would pick it up to look at it or to pinch it if possible. Mr. Heslin was down with fover in one of the huts.

-- bneist flennsh -- . usbarung- .bnss yaM

Essessable on Lake Tongane. It reined heavily nearly all day long. I went munting with the two boys Tangako and Tahovi. I shot a lot of ducks for kel kel. Alth one lue whot I got 5 ducks; also got a geoffroyes, wood thrush an a bush heron. The last named is widely distributed but I a new record for the island.

anitymetts to the case at abid unimines

natives crowding us and whom we are unable to keep out, that we have decided to hunt only a few of the most desirable birds and to try to get some pictures when the sun comes out.

the most infernal pest and persistent bore that I have ever seen. He speaks only half a dozen words of pigeon. He wants to be friendly and hospitable and to show his great esteem for us; he wants to give Hamlin his pretty little daughter of about 15 years age. The young lady is also of the same opinion as her papa and has probably put him up to it. We profess ignorance of his meaning and try to change the subject, but he tells us over and over again the same thing. He tries to please us in his crude way, but it is like the fable about the little lap dog and the donkey who tried to imitate the dog by jumping in his master's lap to be petted.

Mothers are much pleased when one shows a little interest in their youngest offspring and especially to hold it for her while it is nursing. These people are very congenial and affectionate and are frequently rubbing noses or walking arm in arm. Some husbands consider it a marked favor for one to embrace his wife before him and praise her merits. Instead of feeling jealous he feels proud and the wife smiles her affection to him. Small boys as a prank frequently try to steal milk from a mother's breast when her baby is being held by someone

that we have desided to hunt only a raw of the most dethat we have desided to hunt only a raw of the most desirable birds and to try to get some plotures when the aun comes out.

the most infernal pest and persistent bore that I have the most infernal pest and persistent bore that I have ever seen. He speaks only half a dosen words of pigeon he wants to be friendly and hospitable and to show his great astasm for us; he mants to give Hanlin his pretty little daughter of about 15 years oge. The young lady is also of the same opinion as her pape and has probably put him up to it. We profess ignorance of his meaning and try to change the subject, but he tells us over and over again the same thing. He tries to please us in his over again the same thing. He tries to please us in his over and the donkey who tried to imitate the dog by jumping the his meater's lap to be patted.

Mothero are much pleased when one shoes a little interest in their pouncest offspring and esponially to hold it for her while it is mursing. These people are very congenial and affectionate and are requently rubbin noses or walking arm in arm. Some husbands consider it a marked favor for one to embrace his wife before him and proud and the wife smiles her affection to him. Some hoys as a prank frequently try to steal milk from a hoys as a prank frequently try to steal milk from a mother's breast when her baby is being held by someone

else. I saw this happen 3 times since yesterday. A saucy young urchin would quickly grab a mother's breast and hang on while trying to suck her milk. This is considered a huge joke.

In the afternoon the sun came out a little and the natives gave a rather impressive dance before the hut of Teketa who had finished his religious communication with the Big Fella Master along top and had broken his fast by eating and drinking an incredible quantity of cocoanut milk.

Dr. Lambert and Mr. Hamlin both took cinema pictures of the dance, but one of the natives insisted on bothering the doctor all the time, so his pictures were spoiled, much to his overwhelming disgust. Teketa then presented us with large bunches of green cocoanuts and vegetables.

My two boys Tangako and Takovi have proven to be better help to me than any of the others, but Booya and Moa have rendered the most desirable service by giving Dr. Lambert information and the census of the district.

Already Booya has given the names of over 500 people.

May 23rd.-Friday. The doctors finished their work at this place this morning and went back to the White Sand. Before they went, I shot some ducks for them to take back to the ship. It rained hard all day. In the afternoon I went with Hamlin and several boys to a

else. I now this nappen 5 times since pesterday. A some young archin would quickly arch a mother's broad and han on while trying to suck her milk. This is considered a huge joke.

It the and come and concerns the and came out a little and the and the colored some evises of the colored the colored the colored with the Big Fella Master along top and had broken his fally of consenut by esting and drinking an incredible quantity of consenut.

Dr. Lambert and Mr. Hamlin both took eines
pictures of the dance, but one of the natives insisted on
bothering the doctor all the time, so his pictures were
applied, much to his overwhelming disgust. Tokets then
presented us with large bunches of green coccenute and
vegetables.

If two boys Tangako and Takovi have provents be better help to me than any of the others, but Boops and Mos have rendered the most desirable service by giving.

Dr. Lambert information and the census of the district.

Already Booys has given the names of over 500 people.

May Sord. Priday, The doctors finished the start work to their work at this place this morning and went back to the white Sand. Sefore they went, I shot some ducks for to take their to the ship. It reined hard all tay. In the effection I went with Hemlin and several boye to a

small island for a swim. There I collected a few animals from the water including 2 species of Melania. Life in Lake Tengara is meagre in number of species and I was surprised to find so little. There are 2 species of prawns which are common and form the principal food of the 1 small species of fish which is common. It reaches a length of 4 to 6 inches and is taken in dip nets by the natives. These and the prawns are one of the chief foods of the cormorants, grebes, ibis and ducks. Surface shippers. water boatmen and a water beetle are also common. In the mud mixed with volcanic and coral sands are red hair worms and daphne. In the rotten mud near the shore are water tigers, the larvae of dragon flies and other insects and worms. Samples of algae and mud and rock scrapings were not taken altho they are probably rich in microscopic life.

I saw several large Waranus indus on the margin of the lake. They are the largest animals on the island. Hamlin saw a strange water snake in the lake.

The elevation of Lake Tenganana is only a few fathoms above sea level, so it is of quite recent origin and species of animals, all of which belong to a freshwater fauna, have not had time to diversify much.

One of the boys showed us an innocent looking vine on a small island in the lake, the leaves of which when bruised are used for stunning fishes in a very short time. A small quantity of the milky juice

small talend for a swim. There I collected a few unical from the water including 2 spaces of Melania. Life in priced to science a ore oren't estatif on built of besire to dignal a nodower ti . nommon at dothe deli to seloege corrected, grabes, this and tracks. Surface salegons, nl .nommos ouls are alford retem a bne newteod retem worms and dapline. In the rotten and mear the shore are cater timers, the lerves of dragon flies and other turns and worms. Samples of algae and mud and rook scrapings 11193

I sew ceveral large wardings indus on the

margin of the lake. They are the largest enimals on the icland. Healin saw a strange water enake in the lake.

The elevation of Lake Tonganena is only

origin and species of animals, all of which belong to contain and species of animals, all of which belong to contain the forest time to diversity much.

sevent ods , and told at basist flame a no entr anthost in a state to which when bruteed are used for standing files in a cold; will add to gildness flame A small trees care

and leaves are dropped into a tide pool. Soon the fishes will turn their bellies up and float to the surface. A small bunch of twigs tied to a large fish hook is said to be potent enough to stun sharks. This vine belongs to the Sapotacae.

May 24th.-Saturday. This morning before the break of day a crowd of Marys and some young men sat on thier haws outside of our tent and watched us until the sun started to come up. Then some of the Marys started to beat their foreheads bloody with sharp sticks and howl dismally while others hummed their monotonous chant. I did not find out what was the meaning of such a queer performance. The same thing happened on several other mornings. They were probably mourning the death of near relatives.

It rained hard today but I went hunting on the lake again, shot a few ducks and several other desirable birds to skin. I saw a large Varanus indus about 4 feet long which I wounded but it got away. I went to a neighboring village on the lake and shot a couple of small birds. There I saw a most perfectly formed wild savage beauty with laughing Oriental eyes and teeth like pearls. She has a great mop of frizzly hair and is profusely tattooed with fishes and arrows all over body, arms and legs. Her breasts and muscles are well nigh perfect. Around her loins she wears a narrow strip of tappa cloth and her skin where not tattooed is a shining soft golden brown. Such a

and leaves are arogued into a tide pool. Scen the fisher will turn their hellion up and flort to the surface. A small bunch of twing tide to a large lish book is suid to be potent enough to stun charks. This vice belongs to to Engotaces.

aroted aminton sidi .goluntat-.dds you

the break of lay a prove of Herys and some young men sat the brain have outside of our tent and watehed as notified out said to some up. Then your of the Marge storted best their foreheads bloody with samp sticks and now! I see maily while others humand their monotonous whent. I sid not find out what was the meaning of such a queer performance. The name thing happened on several other mornings are were probably mourning the death of near relatives.

They were probably mourning the death of near relatives.

the lake again, shot a few ducks and several other desirable birds to skin. I see a large Varaous indus about
a feet long which I wounded but it sot away. I went to
also not test long which I wounded but it sot away. I went to
be lake and so the lake and one a couple of amale
birds. There I saw a nost perfectly formed wild sevent
boanty with laughing Oriental eyes and testh like perfec
boo has a great mon of frierly heir and in profusely tet
tobed with fiches and arrows all eyes body, arms and leg
lotus and weers a nerrow strip of tapps cloth and her th
lotus and weers a nerrow strip of tapps cloth and her th
and ser not tettocodies a shining soft golden brown. Such

strange type of beauty could well cause a sensation in a civilized country.

May 25th.-Sunday. The bush beauty came over from the lake village today. She was taboo. I saw her throw herself down, bury her face in the earth and bite the ground as tho in pain. Then she got up smiling as tho nothing ailed her. I cannot figure out the meaning of such a strange performance.

Mr. Hamlin used to say months ago that on Rennell island were such beautiful women that he never expected to see better or more perfect looking ones anywhere. I always doubted his word and thought that his judgment was poor, but this young female savage does not miss the mark very much and Hamlin never saw this one before.

Results of our trip to Lake Tengana were as follows. The doctors and Mr. Hamlin got a lot of pictures of natives and customs. They obtained a census of the lake district, made good friends with the chief and found that there was very little disease amongst the people. Yaws of the feet in a not advanced stage was about the only disease apparent at this time and it is caused by cutting the feet on the sharp coral rocks. Our most important acquisition in the bird line was the spoonbill, a new record for the Solomons, two grebes, 2 bush herons and a number of other desirable birds. A small

atrance type of beauty could sell cause a sensetion in a

May 25th. -Sunday. The bush besuty came

over from the lake village today. She was taboe. I saw
her throw herself down, bury her isse in the earth and
bits the ground as the in pain. Then she get up smiling
as the nothing niled nor. I cannot figure out the meening of such a strange performance.

tedt oge safnem yaz of beau nilmeH . TM

on sonnell island were such besutiful women that he never expected to see better or more perfect looking ones say-where. I slways foubted his word and thought that his judgment was poor, but this young female sayage ices not miss the mark very much and Hemlin never saw this one before.

Results of our trip to Lake Tengene were

as follows. The doctors and Mr. Hemila got a lot of pictures of antived and constons. They obtained a sensus of the lake district, made good friends with the oblest and found that there was very little disease amongst the people. Yews of the feet in a not advanced stage was about the only disease apparent at this time and it is osused by cutting the feet on the sharp corel rooms. Our most important sequialtion in the bird line was the apone bill, a new record for the Solomons, two grabes. I bush hereons and a number of other desirable birds. A small

collection of the lake fauna was made and customs of the people were observed and noted. Doctors Hogben and Stanley also spent time on the lake and at Kassawala studying the natives when they were here about 18 months ago.

I went back to the White Sands with about 20 carriers after a great preparation and farewell at Kassawalla. Most of the population that was not already down on the coast near the France came along. The trail which is about 9 miles long is exceedingly rough with sharp pointed fossil coral bedrock. Dr. Lambert declared on his trip to the village that it was the roughest trail he had ever traveled on.

My shoes went all to pieces, so I threw them away and walked over 3 miles of the worst part barefooted. My feet are quite tough so I only got one cut from a sharp stone that rolled when I stepped on it. The carriers brought in several loads of cocoanuts, pannas and tare for us.

On the trail I collected a number of peculiar coral rock fungus. They look like brown iron stones in general appearance and range in size from a baseball to a small man's head. They are a kind of truffles and have the texture of that fungus.

May 27th.-Tuesday. I bought a lot of curios at bargain prices. The natives are into everything and it is nearly impossible to keep them out of the cabin

collection of the lake fauna was made and evatoms of the people were observed and noted. Dootors Hogeon and Stan also spent time on the lake and at Fausawald studying the natives when they were here about 18 menths ago.

May Soth. -Monday. This morning Healin a

I went book to the white Sanda with about 20 carriers of a great proparation and farowell at Cassawalla. Most of the population that was not already down on the ceast need the France came along. The trail which is about 9 miles the France came along, Tough with sharp pointed fossil coral cong is exceedingly rough with sharp pointed fossil coral bedroot. Or. Lambert declared on his trip to the village that it was the roughest trail he had ever traveled on. By shoos went all to pieces, so I threw them sway and was over 3 miles of the worst part harefooted. My feet are quite tough so I only got one out from a sharp atons the rolled when I stepped on it. The carriers brought in several loads of cocommits, punnes and tere for us.

peculiar doral rock fungue. They look like brown iron otones in general appearance and range in size from a baseball to a amall man's head. They are a kind of trufand have the texture of that fungue.

May 27th.-Passday. I bought a lot of curious at the satisfic and the satisfic and the satisfic at the satisfic and the satisf

and galley or elsewhere. This morning several of them crowding into the small galley accidently pushed the cook against the stove. He then took a hot frying pan off of the fire and held it against the posterior of one of the savages. The brute did not budge however and paid no attention. Thereupon the cook boy said "This fellow ass blong this one he all same ass blong piggypig."

Being perfect communists, these people take anything that suits their fancy, but do not consider it stealing. They are just like small children in taking things and when detected they give it back smiling. A favorite trick is to steal the things they have stolen and resell them. If somebody has several knives or more things than the rest, he is obliged to hand over the surplus to the laxier ones who do not possess such things. Practically all the Marys from ten years up and whether single or married are allowed to practice prostitution. The standard price for a woman is a half penny fishhook or an empty beer bottle, or she may receive a yard of calico or a cheap scissors or a 5 penny mirror for sleeping with a man. In the morning when leaving the ship when their men swarm aboard, the Marys are generally relieved of most of their scant earnings by whatever men are at hand. They give up all of the fish hooks they have received and also fish lines and knives.

and galley or electhers. This morning several of them drowding into the anall galley, accidently pushed the cook against the stove. He then took a hot frying pan off of the fire and held it against the posterior of one of the savages. The brute did not budge however and paid no attention. Thereupon the cook boy said "This fellow ass blong this one he all same ass blong piagoples."

elaced asadt , etsimumnos teatree gales -noo ton ob tud , wonet wheat sting tant do not consider it steeling. They are just like emall children in taking things and when detected they give it back wedt earliet oft lasts of at doing throver A .anifine inveyes and phodemes 'II .mon't fleser bus nelets even trives or more things than the rest, he is childed to possess such things. Practically all the Marys from to practice prostitution. The standard price for . women is a helf penny fishhook or an empty beer bottle, of a penny mirror for cleeping with a man. In the ile ou avin yad? . Busd to are new revetedw yd saniarec

. sevini bas

Our native hunter turned in some good birds today. The doctors have at last succeeded in getting plenty of faccies or samples of human excreta to examine for hook-worms. They also collected numerous samples of two species of mosquitoes, probably both Culex, and a kind of fly that comes in swarms but does not bite. A number of injections were given for yaws.

A peculiar custom amongst the Marys in the bush is to do a lot of wailing or keening as some people call it. First the beat their foreheads bloody with a sharp stick and as the blood trickles down the face they howl most dismally. I suppose it is a kind of mourning in honor of a dead relative but I could not find out just why they did it. Nearly every morning while Hamlin and I were at Kassawalla some of the Marys would come to our tent at break of day sitting on their hams contemplating us. Pretty soon one or two of them would start to howl for about 5 minutes.

May 28th.-Wednesday. I went hunting and got a few good birds including a small migratory cuckoo, new record for the island. I had a lot of old auxiliary cartridges, but most of them missed fire. I sent 4 of our boys out hunting with a lot of these old shells and they brought back many birds, but most of them common.

Bill Coultas stove a hole into the lifeboat.

The husband of Keipua, who is a most per-

today. The doctors have at last succeeded in metting plot famoles or samples of buman exercts to examine for how worms. They also collected numerous samples of two space of mosquitoes, probably both dulex, and a kind of fly the comes in swarms but does not bite. A number of injection were given for yews.

A populiar custom amongst the Marys in the bush is to do s lot of walling or hearing as some people call it. First the best their foreheads bloody with a sharp stick and as the blood trickles down the face they now! most dismally. I suppose it is a kind of mourning in honor of a dead relative but I could not find out frust why they did it. Nearly every morning while Hamlin and I were at faceawalls some of the Harys would come to our to at break of day sitting on their hams contemplating us. Pretty soon one or two of them would start to bow! for about 5 minutes.

Jos gnijned inew I .velcenbew-.velcent bunting and got a few good birds including a small migratory coekco.

The second for the lelend. I had a lot of old suxiliary coefficient out for the missed fire. I sent t of the silver boys out numbing with a lot of these old shells and they brought back many birds, but most of them common.

Bill Coultes store a hole into the lifeboat.

The bushed of Melgus, who is a most per-

into the cabin this evening. Dr. Lambert became very angry and threw him out and drove him ashore. Afterwards about 2 A.M., Keipua caused a most terrific row in the hold amongst about 16 other Marys. The fight was between her and the sweetheart or bethrothed of our native hunter who has been true to him. For over an hour there was bedlam and pandemonium amongst the savage Marys but there were no casualties.

Two of the head chiefs, Tahoa and Tapongi, came aboard and brought us a large quantity of cocoanuts.

A couple of old women did some thieving last night. The young ones do not steal.

Buya, son of Tahoa, has rendered as much assistance by giving almost a complete census of Rennell island. There are over 1000 people on the island with quite a surplus of Marys.

If a single girl becomes pregnant and has a child, her parents may make much trouble for her because she has no husband, but she need only to state her condition to one of the big chiefs who thereupon publicly announces that he is the father of the child. She is then in favor with her parents and safe from all criticism because nobody dares to dispute the word or the right of the big chiefs.

May 29th.-Thursday.-- Rennell to Bellona Is.

Up anchor and down the coast of Rennell island with Buya and Moa. Stopped at one place where we wished

sistent and obnoxious resers, persisted in trying to come into the cabin this systing. Or lambort booms very and and threw him out and drove him sabore. Afterwards about a fit the hold amount the other liners. The fight was between her and the sweatheart or between the fight was between her and the sweatheart or between the our notive hundre who has been true to him. For over an hour there was badish and pendential amongst the savage Marys but there was badish and repond that she savage hard and there was badish and repond the savage which there was badish and Tapond the head objects. Tabon and Tapond the head objects.

came aboard and brought us a large quantity of coccamuta.

A couple of old women did some thieving last night. The

Buys, son of Takos, has rendered as much

assistance by giving almost a complete concae of Formell laland. There ers over 1000 people on the island with quite a surplue of Marye.

a obild, her parents may make such trouble for her because a obid, her parents may make such trouble for her because has no husband, but she need only to state her conditions of the big chiefs who thereupon publicly empounds that he is the father of the child. She is then in fewer with her parents and safe from all criticism because nob dares to dispute the word or the right of the big chiefs

Hay agen. -- Rennell to Bollons

land with Suys and Mon. Stopped at one place we w

to go ashore. The natives of this part of the island are hostile to the two clans that we were friendly with. No foreigners have ever landed at this place unless it was one of the Missionaries. The chief of the clan came out in his cance and told us not to land or we would be attacked. Dr. Lambert gave him an axe and asked to be given the census but the old wily fellow would give no information except for us to keep away from his place, so we sailed on to Bellona island which is about 15 miles from Rennell. We reached an anchorage in the evening but drifted onto a coral patch where the France pounded and crunched until we hauled in the anchor chain. The anchor jambed fast in the coral so we pulled until the chain snapped leaving about 6 fathoms of it. Heaved to and tacked ship all night and came back early in the morning and dropped the spare hook.

May 30th.-Friday-- Bellona island. Anchored at Bellona island. To our knowledge and from native information no white men have ever landed on Bellona. It is only about 5 square miles, being about 2 miles wide and about 3 miles long. It is a wild and rough looking island hemmed in on all sides by coral reefs. There are two anchorages and the current runs strong. Only at rare intervals when the wind is not blowing too much and when the weather is fine is it possible to find a precarious anchorage at one place where there is a small beach. The

to go orbore. The natives of this part of the leland age on .othe the two class that se more friendly with, no one of the Missioneries. The calef of the clean came out tacked. Ur, Lambort cave him on one and saked to be alve netion except for us to keep sway from his place, so we neumall, of received an application in the evening but sygnated until we hawled in the anchor chain. The nel or ann of haven the tetrone of it. Heaved to more anivael beganne

Mag 30th.-drilay -- Sellone island. Anobe

ed at Bellone telend. To our knowledge and from attive in information no white men beve over landed at Bellone. It is only about a stand phout a sale at the edited and about a miles wile at the edited and rough looking loter about a mile at the edited and rough looking loter and an on all aides by coral rosts. There are two an about the surrent runs atrong. Only at rare into avert when the when the downing too good and ahou the weether in time is it possible to find a prochricus and choose or a rest in the downing to a find a prochricus and the place where is a rest in a surrent there is a real board. The

island is a miniature of Rennell as regards formation and flora but there is no lake and conditions for the poor natives are much worse than on Rennell because of more restricted isolation and large population. There are about 500 people on Bellona which is about 80 times the proportion of population compared with that of Rennell. The island is an upraised coral plateau about 200 feet high and the coasts are mostly shelved in coral limestone cliffs with many sea caves. The surf forever pounds and dashes high against the rocky shores. This makes it very difficult for the people to launch their outrigger canoes and fish in the offing.

Some of the Bellona people occasionally visit Rennell island and they are more or less intermarried. Once in a while a party of Rennell islanders will take over a bunch of overly promiscuous Marys to Bellona and leave them there. Some of them get married and the others eventually return to their friends on Rennell. In former times there was quite a lot of fighting between the two peoples. At present they are more or less at peace.

on Rennell island the last fight occured about a year ago when one of the chiefs treacherously murdered Buya's real father, while he slept. He was most powerful chief on the island. The feud was then settled in a most remarkable manner, as testified by native witnesses and also by the Japanese Trochus and pearl shell diver

Island to there is no lake and conditions for the poor flore but there is no lake and conditions for the poor flore are made and a some of mone attention and large population. There are the count off people on Bolisma which is about 90 times the proportion of population engaged with that of Sennell. The island is an apraised noral platest about 200 feet like an apraised noral platest about 200 feet pound in the coasts are northy shelved in coral lineation of the way see northy shelved in coral lineation of the way are northy shelved in coral lineation of the state of the rocky shores. This states and dashed high species the rocky shores. This

Some of the Bellons prople occasionally

visit mennell islend and they are more or less latermarried. Once in a while a party of Remnell islanders
will take over a bunch of overly promisedous Marys to
Sellons and leave them there. Some of them get married
and the others eventually return to their friends on
Remnell. In former times there was quite a lot of fighting between the two peoples. At present they are more

On Ronnell laland the last fight coonred

shout a year ago when one of the chiefs trescherously murdered Buye's real father, while he slept. He was most powerful chief on the Island. The feet full was then cettled in a most remarkable manner, as testified by matter witness and also by the Japanese Trochus and pour chell diver

who was there at the scene. After killing the chief, the murderer escaped with his 4 followers who together had been visiting him. It was a very stormy night and there was much thunder and lightning. They had just launched their outrigger and were paddling away furiously while the people were gathering on the beach in great confusion because of the sudden death of their beloved chieftain. All at once a blinding flash of lightning struck near the shore and a piercing cry from the escaping canoe. The murderer was dead and none of the others were touched. The 4 men in the canoe had nought to do with the real killing so they were free from attack. Their was great rejoicing then for the ancient feud had thus been wiped out by a direct Act of God. It was as Buya said, for he speaks fairly good beche-la-mar or beche-lum as he calls it. "Big Master blong on top he cross too much along this fellow. He killum die finish altogether."

As soon as we dropped anchor at Bellona a horde of very wild and fierce looking savages armed with all kinds of their primitive weapons swarmed aboard jabbering and gesticulating and making a fearful din. These fellows are much more aggressive looking and untamed than those of Rennell or any other place we have been. Of course none of them understands a word of Beche-la-mer as they have never seen white people or any others except Rennell islanders. It must have caused a great sensation amongst them at our sudden appearance but they did not seem

was was there at the scene. After illling the chief, the senonusi fout and tenting. They had just isunched because of the sudden death of their beloved chieftain. shore and a pieroing ory from the asceping cance. The murderer was dead and none of the others were touched. killing so they were free from attack. Their was great out by a direct Lot of God. It was as Buys said, for be it. "Big Master blong on top he erose tee much slong this

horde of very wild and fieroe looking savenes armed with all kinds of their primitive weapons sarmed shoard jubbe ing and gestionleting and making a feerful din. These fellows are much more agaressive looking and untemed than those of hennell or any other place we have been. Of course none of them understands a word of seche-la-mer as facy have never sean white people or any others except fannell islanders. It must have caused a great seception amongs than at our sudden appearance but they did not se

the least frightened. Everyone of them carry spears and arrows tipped with human bones or else they have very effective fighting clubs of various types. These people have never seen iron before or anything else of civilized make. They make everything from wood, shell, fibre or human bones and fish bones. There are no quadrupeds, there is no drinking water except from coccanuts and a little rain water caught in canoes and like on Rennell there is no stone.

while Bill Coultas, Hamlin and the two doctors with their Malaita boys went ashore. I had to stay aboard to keep guard while the skipper and Mr. Riddall were both in their bunks with heavy fever as usual. Buya's wife is a daughter of the big chief of Bellona Is. so that is why we were not molested and we were treated with welcome. He also did all of the translating. This bunch of wild fellows was more easy to handle than the Rennell island outfit because we placed a strict taboo upon entering the cabin and the hold. When one of them succeeded in getting down into the cabin, I promptly gave him the bum's rush out of it. This we could not do on the other island because they figured that if we allowed women to be in the cabin they could come also.

I bought a lot of fine curios at the rate of a fish-hook each. There was one fine club that I wanted badly. I offered a good price for it but was turned down with disdain. Then I came along with an empty beer bottle

the least frightened, Everyone of them carry opesic and arrows tlyped with human bonns or else they have very effective righting olubu of various types. These people have never seen from before or anything else of civilised make. They make everything from wood, anall, flore or human bones and fish bones. There are no quadropeds, the is no drinking water except from coccanute and a little rain water caught in censes and like on Rennell there is no stone.

reed no beyets ewoller esent to de tunda

While Bill Coults, Hamila and the two doctors with their Maleite boys went ashore. I had to stay aboard to keep mard while the skipper and Mr. Aldall were both in the bunks with heavy faver as usual. Buye's wife is a daugh of the big chief of Bellons Is. so that is why we were no holested and we were treated with velooms. He also did of the translating. This hunch of wild fellows was more easy to bendle than the Honnell islend outfit because we shen one of them succeeded in getting the oabin and the house of promptly gave him the hun's rush out of it. This mounts not do on the other island because they figured the couls not do on the other island because they figured the if we allowed women to be in the cabin they could nome of hought a lot of the cabin they could nome of the cabin they could nome as

of a figh-hook saon. There was one fine olds that I was bedly: I offered a good price for it but was turned downto tiedein. Then I came along with an ampty beer bott

to see if I could buy something with it. The fellow with the fancy club came over quickly handed me the weapon and made a wild grab for the bottle and ran off to his friends chuckling with glee. Now, had we only known before hand what value empty beer bottles were we could have brought enough from Tulagi which lie around by thousands to purchase all the curios on Bellona Is. and a hundred Marys into the bargain but unfortunately we had thrown most of our own away. They break the bottles and use the glass for shaving with, cutting hair and as knives. I saw some of the Marys at Hassawalla shaving all the hair off with broken glass.

One of the most curious weapons they have, which the Rennell islanders also use, is a kind of a war club with a broad curved blade like head shaped like a sickle on a long handle. It is carved out of a banyan knee and is very strong. The blade is pretty sharp all around and being heavy and when swiftly swung about, it can easily give a death blow to an assailant. The use of this weapon is various and ingenious. It makes a very good paddle for an outrigger cance and an ideal rudder at the same time. It is used for killing sharks and when shot at with spears and arrows, it makes an excellent shield for head and upper part of body. Besides its flail like use in battle, its curve renders it very effective in crippling the legs of an assailant or breaking the neck.

the famor club came over quickly handed me the weapon and made a wild grab for the bottle and run off to his friend and run off to his friend chuckling with glee. Now, had we only known before hand what value empty beer bottles were we could have brought what from fulegi which lie sround by thousands to purenough from fulegi which lie sround by thousands to purchase all the curies on Bellonn Is. and a hundred Harys into the bargain but unfortunately we had thrown most of the own away. They break the bottles and use the glass for shaving with, outting hair and as knives. I new note of the Marys at Lassawalla shaving oil the hair off with broken glass.

One of the nest curious weapons they have.

which the Hennell islanders also use, is a kird of a war club with a broad curved blade like head shaped like a club with a broad curved blade like head and a bonyan aloud. It is carved cut of a bonyan heav and is very strong. The blade is protty sharp all these and and being heavy and when swiftly swang about, it can assailant. The use of this tempon is various and injenteum. It makes a rough cost paddle for an autility cane and an ideal rutter at the same time. It is maed for hilling sharks and then abot at with speers and arrows, it makes an and then shot at with speers and upper part of hedy. Seald a shell like ase in crippling the logs of an acustlent at very errors in crippling the logs of an acustlent at the same in crippling the logs of an acustlent of breaking the sack.

In the afternoon I went ashore to collect shells on the hard wave swept coral bedrock. About 20 natives assisted me in this work. I found a lot of good shells but only I that was new to me. Of the 6 or 7 land shells which I picked up in a garden, there were no new ones. They are all widely distributed thruout the Solomons. The 3 kinds of lizards that I saw are also widely distributed. I did not have time to go into the bush.

Bill Coultas and our Rennell island hunter came back with a rare hawk and a new record of a rare cuckoo. Coultas reported the avifauna as very scarce and poorly represented. He only heard one or two in the bush besides the hawk that he shot. He showed the Bellona natives all the different kinds of birds taken on Rennell Is. They only recognized 14 species.

wild looking Marys on the beach trying to get hold of a canoe so they could come aboard and sew wild oats, but we gave orders not to allow any Bellona Marys on board for fear of trouble. They seemed to be dreadfully disappointed when we heaved up the anchor and left Bellona and sailed on our way back to Rennell island. Our water supply is getting very low.

May 31st.-Saturday.--White Sand's-- Rennell Island. Arrived at the White Sand's anchorage. The head chief, Tahoa, was very pleased that we had kept our word

sholls on the dard wave swapt cored bodrock. Shout 20 does not the cored natives essisted no in this work. I found a lot of good shells but only I that was now to me. Of the G or 7 land shells which I picked up in a carton, there were no new mass. They are all widely distributed thrucht the Solomons. The S kinds of lisards that I saw are also widely distributed. I aid not have time to go into the bush.

come back with a rare hawk and a new record of a rare one coucked. Coultas reported the svifauna as very source and poorly represented. He only heard one or two in the bush cosides the hawk that he shot. He showed the Bellone astives all the different kinds of birds teken on Hennell Is. They only recognised 14 apocias.

all day long there was a big aroud of very

wild looking Marys on the beach trying to get hold of a vance so they could come aboard and saw wild cate, but we gave orders not to allow any Belloms Marys on hoard for fear of trouble. They seemed to be dreadfully disappointed when we heaved up the anchor and left Bellome and sailed on our way back to Rannell island. Our water supply is getting very low.

May 31st. -Saturday. -- White Sand's -- Hermell

laland. Arrived at the chite Sand's anchorage. The head brow root test on test test our cord

by coming back so promptly at the promised time. A little more bartering was done, but most of the native curios are finished and they demand high prices for what is left.

Hamlin and the doctors bought some good mats for a knife a piece. It takes a Mary sometimes months to make a good mat.

Bill had a row with the skipper last night because he insists on yelling so much at the crew. The old man is useless and as stubborn as a mule. He has been babied too much and is hopelessly self-centered.

of brackish water on the white sand. The boys made a number of trips ashore for water and filled our takes. The water is very unpalatable. This is the last day on Rennell, so a lot of good will presents were handed out to the two big chiefs Tahoa and Tapongias well as to their sons Buya and Moa and to the high priest Teketa. They in turn gave some good mats and fancy sticks etc. The doctors spent the day completing the census. Nine thrushes, a Domicella and a Nicobar pigeon were brought in today. A great crowd of about 50 Marys spent the night on the ship as a farewell party.

June 2nd.-Monday.-- Rennell island and to sea. About 6 A.M. all of the Marys were put ashore and as the anchor was being heaved, the two chiefs and the

by coming back so promptly at the premised time. A little more bartering was done, but most of the native curios at lalend and they demand high prices for what is left, demlin and the doctors bought some good mats for a knife a piece. It takes a mary sometimes months to make a good mat.

their test regular ent fit wer a bed fill

ed can be insisted on yelling so much at the crow. The old men is useless and as stubborn as a mule. He has been been too much and is hopelessly self-centered.

June lat. -Sunday, There is a small streen

of brackled water on the white sand. The boys made a number of trips ashers for water and filled our takes. The water is very unpeletable. This is the last day on housell, so a lot of good will presents were handed out to the two bis chiefs Tahos and Taponeias well as to the sons days and Mon and to the high priest Teleta. They is turn gave some good mate and funcy sticks etc. The doord again the day completing the census. Mine thrushes, a pent the day completing the census. Mine thrushes, a forest orest of about 50 Marys spent the might on the anight and as a farswell carty.

June 2nd. -Monday. -- Ronnell leland and to

see: about 6 a.M. all of the Marys were put sahors and the

crown princes came aboard to shake hands and say goodbye. Aravo, the cook boy has a bad eye, a case of conjunctivitis. His left eye is quite serious.

Bill Coultas told the captain that he would receive his discharge in Samarai, but he should have notified the old devil two months ago.

June 3rd.-Tuesday.-- at sea-- I stood two hours wheel watch early this morning and caught cold and fever. Little progress during the night. Crew packed Dr. Lambert's curios. The Dr. gave us a lot of information about the Gilbert and Ellice islands. Captain Burrell handed in his resignation to Mr. Coultas.

June 4th.-Wednesday. Sighted San Cristoval island at 7:50 A.M. and Guadalcanar at 8:00 A.M. I was very sick all night with gastric malaria. Dr. White gave me a quinine solution injection. He also gave Bill Coultas a long list of useful drugs for service aboard ship. Stopped at Aola, Guadalcanar Is. Altho the weather was fine, the skipper again refused to sail the ship at night. There was the usual heated brawl. He is contrary to almost every reasonable suggestion and cannot be trusted in a tight place.

June 5th.-Thursday-- Tulagi. Reached Tulagi at 1:10 P.M. Learned that the Renadi had left for Rennell island in quest of us. Thinking that maybe we had been

prove princes came about to chake hands and say your byo. Aravo, the cook boy has a bad eye, a came of continuotivities. His lath eye is cuite corious.

Direct receive his discherge in Semaral, but he should have notified the old devil two months ago.

June drd. -Tuesday. -- et ese-- I stood two hours wheel wetch serly this morning and cought sold and fever. Dittle progress during the night. Orew packed for Lambert's curios. The Dr. gave as a lot of information about the Gilbert and Ellies Islands. Captain Barrell banded in his rest mation to Mr. Coultes.

June 4th. -Wednesday. Si hted San Orletove

Island at 7:50 a.M. and Candaloanar at 8:00 a.M. I was rery sick all night with gastric maloria. Dr. unito gave rery sick all night with gastric maloria. Dr. unito gave and an a quinine solution injection. He also gave Bill Coulte a long list of useful drugs for service obcerd ship. Stop a long list of useful drugs for sarvice obcerd ship. Stop ped at acla. Candalconer is. Altho the westmor was rine, the skipper again refused to sail the ship at might. The was the usual heated browl. He is centrary to almost ever reasonable suggestion and second to trusted in a tight plant said that all a tight plant.

June 5th.-Thursday -- Tulegi. Hessiad Tale

teland in quest of us. Tainting that our or new heart

attacked, the Resident Commissioner (Governor) went in person with the Chief of Police and 30 heavily armed police and a machine gun to Rennell. I think this is rather stupid on the part of the govt., but since the Sinarango affair of 1-1/2 years ago, they are not taking many chances.

We are anchored in the same place where we were blown ashore before, but the skipper wants to be close to the center of Tulagi, so he won't have to go far to play cards.

I was confined to my bunk all day with heavy gastric fever.

June 6th.-Friday. Coultas bought another anchor, some oars and some oil. The skipper set the anchor. He is very crabby today. I have bad fever and no appetite since I got it.

June 7th.-Saturday.- Tulagi Hospital.-Hamlin wrote an article for the government
year book of the Solomons about the flora and fauna of
Rennell island. I went to the hospital. Luinine injections
into the blood are more effective than in the stomach.
Coultas and Riddall came to see me this evening. Hamlin
and the skipper are both down with fever. The Marsena
came today. I managed to write a letter for Thea.

person with the Chief of Police and 20 cervily armed police on a so cervily armed police on a marking armed police on the marking to Mennell. I think this toler at on the control of the got of the gove, but aimed the cimerange effect.

1-1/2 years ago, they are not taking many decimen.

vere blown schore before, but the stipper warts to be also to the center of Tulagi, so he won't have to go for to place.

I was confined to my bunk all day with a

hoovy gastric fever.

June 5th. - Friday. Coultes bought another

anchor, some cars and some cil. The skipper set the sacho

--. Letiqued tyslut --. Tulegt Houpital ...
Health wrote an article for the government

Jean book of the Solomone about the flore and found of Bernall Bernall Laland. I went to the hospital. quining injection into the blood are more effective than in the stoomen. Herein Comittee and Riddell came to see me this evening. Herein and the skip are both down with fever. The Herein came today, I managed to write a lotter for these.

gradually getting a little appetite. I read Zane Grey's (Rainbow Trail). Bill Coultas is also sick. It is very stormy at this time.

June 9th.-Monday. Am still very weak-tried to walk around abit today, but had to give it up.

Have been reading a lot about birds in Newton's Dictionary of birds. Also wrote two long letters. Clench and
brother Herbert- Wireless mast broken down by high winds.

June 10th.-Tuesday. High winds. I am improving and getting a better appetite. Read Newton's Dictionary of Birds.

June 11th.-Wednesday. I am quite weak yet. The captain is very sick. High winds. Two anchors out on the ship.

June 12th.-Thursday.-- Tulagi.-- I left
the hospital this morning. Still pretty shaky. Crew
loaded up ship with firewood. We are waiting for wireless
message from Sydney bank. Bill sold his old typewriter
for 3 bottles of wine and a bottle of formaldehyde.
Robertson sqiled for Samarai this morning.

June 13th.-Friday. The R.C.'s wife is very anxious to get some nice sea-shells, so I was dele-

cradually solding a little appetite. I read gran Gray's Area Landow Trail). Bill Coultan is also side. It is very attack at this time.

June 9th.-Modday, am still very weak-...

tried to welk ground abit today, but had to give it up.

Have been reading a lot about birds in Newton's Diotionary of birds. elso wrote two long letters, Tlerch end

brother Herbert- Wireless mast broken down by high winds.

June 1 .minim dalH .gabsout ... Tune 10th. - Tune day, High winds. I sm improving and getting a botter appetite. Head Hewton's Distinguity of Birds.

yet. The cuptain is very wick. High winds. Two anohors out on the abip.

the hospital this morning. Still pretty shaky. Grew loaded up ship with firewood. As are waiting for wireless message from Sydney bank. Bill sold his old typesriter for 5 bettles of wine and a bottle of formuldehyde. Robertson sqiled for Sameral this morning.

theil -- . insiet -- . geternoT- . dtil enul

June 13th.-Friday. The E.C.'s wife is

between Tulagi and the police barracks, I got many good shells including 2 new ones. It was a long hard walk but I am rapidly regaining strength.

June 14th.-Saturday. Another row with the Captain this morning. The wind blew hard all day but I rowed against it out to the Twin islands, where I gathered many fine shells for the wife of the governor. I have over 200 species for her now. We wil take 3 Solomon boys with us to Samarai and must place a bond for each with the gov't. Jack Ulava is working for us again and signed on for a year. We also have Charlie Lonsdale from Isabel and Bielow, a Malaita bush boy. Mr. Campbell sent back our shot gun which we had left at Kira-Kira last Xmas.

June 15th.-Sunday. Hamlin visited the R.C. and gave the Mrs. the two boxes of shells that I collected for her. She was well pleased with them. I finished packing a large box of Rennell island curios. There are many rats aboard now. They came aboard at Gavuta while lying beside the dock before going to Rennell. Caught 2 rats.-- High wind still blowing.

The Marys of Rennell island are a healthy crowd and nobody developed any ill effects from associating with them.

parted to suce I collection for her. On the hershes became a state of the police berraces, I got many good shells including 2 new ones. It was a long hard well but I am rapidly regulating strongth.

June 14th.-Seturday. Inother row with the Captain this marning. The wind blew hard all day the Captain this marning. The wind blew hard all day but I rowed against it out to the Twin islands, where I gathered many fine shells for the wife of the governor. I have over 200 species for her now. We will take 3 8010-300 boys with us to Seneral and must plane a bond for each with the gov't. Jack Ulava is working for us again and signed on for a yest. We also have Charlie Lonsdale from Isabel and Bielow, a Melaita bash boy. Mr. Campbell sent back our shot gun which we had left at Mira-Mira lest Insa

June 15th, Sunday. Health risited the R.C. and gave the Hrs. the two boxes of shells that I collected for her. She was well pleased with them. I finished pucking a large box of Hennell island curios. There are many rate aboard now. They came aboard at Cavota while lying boalds the dook before going to Hennell. Caught 2 rate...

The Marys of Monnell Island are a healthy or own and nobody developed any ill effects from establishing with them.

June 16th.-Monday. Paid all remaining bills in Tulagi and purchased additional supplies. Our crew now consists of Capt. Burrill, Wm. Coultas, Ham. Hamlin, W.J.Eyerdam, Jack Riddall and the three native boys. Two of them are good sailors. They have all signed on for 1 year. Heaved up the anchor at 2:00 P.M. and set sail for Samarai, Papua.

June 17th.-Tuesday.-- at sea-- I am on the 8:00 to 12:00 A.M. and the 8:00 to 12:00 P.M. watches. We passed the Russell group and the New Georgia islands today. The wind is rather slack. In allof our sailing about the Solomons, I have not yet seen a whale except the dead blackfish that I cut up on Choiseul island. To-day I saw large flying fishes about 10 inches long. Sea birds and pelagie life seem to be scarce.

June 18th.-Wednesday. Several small outliers of the Russell group were still in sight this afternoon.-- Monotonous sailing-- only very slight wind.

June 19th.-Thursday. Still in sight of land.-- Sailed 10 miles in 24 hours. Wrote a long letter to F.S.Hall.-- Nearly flat calm-- Engine used a few hours.

June 20th.-Friday. Saw a number of sea birds including several rare black and white petrels, the

June 16th. - Konday, rely all remaining

eren now consists of Capt. Surrill, Am. Coulter, Tem.

Hemlin, J. J. Sparter, Jack State the three native

boys. Two of them are good mailors. They have all signs
on for I year. Heavel up two exchor at 2:00 F.M. on pet

June 17th. -Treeday. J. at wen - 1 on on the

8:00 to 18:00 A.M. and the 8:00 to 12:00 T.M. Matches. We passed the Hussell group and the Mew Goorgia islands to say. The wind is rather sisck. In allot our sailing about the Solomons, I have not est seen a whole endapt the Solomons, I have not est seen a whole endapt the Solomons, I have not est seen a whole endapt the Solomons that I out up on Choiseul Island, we day I saw large fight fishes about 10 inches long. See birds and palagie life seen to be massed.

-two flams fareved . versemen - . dt8f and

liers of the Mussell group were still in sight this after neon, -- Monotonous sailing -- only very slight wind.

June 19th.-Thursday. Still in might of lend. - . Smiles in St hours, wrote a long letter to F.S.Hall.-- Mostly flot dalm - Engine meed a few hours

June 20th, - Friday, Saw w number of sea birds including saveral rare black swi white potrals, the

same that Beck discovered as new. Tropic birds and boobys--Better sailing today. I rigged up a new stove pipe out of kerosene cans.

June 21st.-Saturday. Good breeze-- position uncertain-- Expected to find an anchorage tonight.--Looking for the Loughlin reefs. The cockroaches and ants have shown notable decrease since repeated bait have been laid out for them. The wash of the bilges have also killed a lot of them. Rats on the increase.

June 22nd.-Sunday. Passed the Laughlin group of low lying reefs and atolls about 3 A.M. in a squall. By sheer luck in dark night, we passed them by very closely and nearly ran slab dab into Woodlark island at daybreak. The island which is quite small has seen plenty of mining activity during the past generation and is still being worked on a small scale. Mr. Hamlin collected birds on Woodlark as well as most of the adjacent islands including the Louisades, D'Entrecasteau, Rossell and Trobriands. We could not find an anchorage in the following night.

June 23rd.-Monday- Samarai. Sighted islands adjacent to Papuan coast at daybreak. Passed between Hull and Blackeney islands after 4 A.M. Narrowly missed a 4 foot mud bank. Arrived at Samarai at noon. sage that Beck ilsecreed as new. Tropic birds and books Better aniling today. I risged up a new atore pipe out a kerosena cans.

June 21st.-Isturiay. Good breeze- positi uncertain-- Expected to find an anchorage tonight.--Looki for the Loughlin reefe. The cockronches and onte have seen leid shown notable decrease since repeated bait have been leid

out for them. The west of the biles have also milled a

lot of them. Mats on the increase.

June 22nd .- Juney, Passed the Longhlin

group of low lying reefs and atolls about, 5 A.M. in a squall. By cheer luck in dark night, we passed then by very closely and nearly ran elab dah into woodlark islam at daybreak. The island which is quite small has seen plenty of mining activity during the past generation and is still being worked on a small sagle. Mr. Hamlin onleaded birds on Woodlark as well us must of the adjacent islands including the Louisades. D'Estracasteau, Sousell said Trobriands. We could not find an anchorage in the rollowing night.

June 25rd. - Monday - Sagarai. Bighted ic-

lands sitecent to Papuan const at taybreek. Passed between Hull and Blackeney islands after 4 A.M. Kerrosly missed a foot and bank, Arrived at Sameral at moon.

Prince of Wales birthday holiday. Dr. Lewis and a customs man came aboard. Went to a movie show this evening. The first in 11 months. We learned that we had just caught the tail end of a hurricane during the last 2 days which did a lot of damage to shipping in these waters. One vessel lost with crew of 12 and a white man and his 4 children. His wife was saved. Many small boats in harbor due to the storm. Plenty of mail today. News from New York that over \$10,000 has been advanced. Royal Endeavor coming from Port Moresby. The weather is inclement. It reminds me of fall weather in S.E.Alaska and is quite chilly. Very strong current here in China strait. Letters received from Thea, Ed. Post, Dr. Lindholm, Dr. Drier, Eric Hulten, Dr. Murphy etc.

June 24th.-Tuesday. Information from New york says \$14,500 has been sent since Dec. 2nd.-- Hamlin, Coultas and Riddall ashore doing business. Ham. visited the R.M. A cable from Dr. Sanford "omit New Caledonia, make Kusai and Carolines next move" Sanford. We will have to decide, however, for ourselves which is best to undertake. It depends upon ample funds, crew etc. I washed clothes all day. The rats had destroyed 3 of Wm. Coultas' best trousers. The skipper is very ill with fever.

June 25th.-Wednesday. Today is the anniversary of Coultas and I leaving Seattle for the South Seas. Prince of wales birthday holiday. In Lewis and a quatom and dema shourd. Went to a movie show this evenium. The dist in 11 months. We learned that we had just cought the tell and of a hurridane during the leat 2 days which did a lot of damage to shipping in these waters. One vessel lost with even of 12 and a white man and his 4 chi dren. His wife was saved. Many small boats in herbor du to the storm. Flenty of mail today. Howe from new York that ever 110,000 has been advanced. Mayel Endeavor coming that over 110,000 has been advanced. Mayel Endeavor coming that over 110,000 has been advanced. Mayel Endeavor coming the of fall weather in 3.E.Alaska and is quite chilly. Yes strong current here in China strait. Detters reneived from Strong current here in China strait. Detters reneived from Thea. Ed. Post, Dr. Lindholm, in Orier, Eric Hulton, Dr.

June 24th.-Tuesday, lorometion from New york cays 114,500 has been sent since Dec. 2nd.- Hemlin, Coultes and Riddell ashers doing business. Ham. visited the R.M. A cable from Dr. Sanford "omit New Usledonia, make Ruset and Carolines next move" Sanford. We will have to decide, however, for ourselves which is best to undertake. It depends upon ample funds, orew etc. I undertake all day. The rate had heatroyed & or mm.

⁻lune 25th.-wadnesday. Today is the south

The weather is bad every day. The current running thru China strait is very strong. Hamlin was in a launch crossing the strait. Found three grass kilted Marys in a water logged canoe which was sinking. Towed them across to Samarai.

I wrote an article about Kamchatkan flora.

I would not have imagined formerly that it could seem cold and miserable so near the Equator. The fact is that it is not really cold but because the blood is thin a few degrees less than the regular temperature is appreciably felt when one goes about half naked.

A friend of Hamlin's came aboard and invited him and Riddall to a series of drinks. The latter became quite hilarious and rather reckless upon his return to the ship. Bill and I could not quite get into the spirit of merriment because when one is sober, he cannot appreciate the feeling or humor of another in a state of inebriation.

about the advisability of going to the Carolines or to New Caledonia. The many obstacles and cost of extra expenses and the great amount of water space to be traveled in the far flung Jap mandate seems to put them into disfavor as far as we can see ahead in the near future.

Skipper ill with fever.

June 26th.-Thursday. Continuation of dirty

Alaska weather.-- Heaved up the anchor and tied up the ship

The weather is had every day. The carrent remning thru dains strait is yery strong. Hamlin was in a launch or exceeding the strait. Found three graps tilited Marys in a water logged cance which was sinking. Towed them across to Samarai.

I would not have imagined formerly that it could seem cold
and miserable so near the Equator. The fact is that it is
not really cold but because the blood is thin a few degree
less than the regular temperature is appreciably felt when

one good about half naked.

A friend of Hamlin's dame abourd and invit

him and Hiddell to a series of drings. The lotter became

quite hilarious and rather reckless upon his return to the

quite hilarious and rather felless upon his return to the

chip. Bill and I could not quite get into the spirit of

merriment because when one is sober, he dennet appreciate

the feeling or humor of smother in a state of inebriation.

about the savisability of going to the Carolines or to Her Caledonia. The many obstacles and cost of extra expenses and the great amount of water apace to be traveled in the far flung Jap mendate seems to put them into distavor as far day we can see shead in the near future.

. Tevel Hilly Ill reaging

June 26th. - Thurnday. Continuation of Airty Aleska westher. -- Heaved up the anchor and tied up the ship

at the wharf where the tanks were filled with water, then anchored out again. I spent 2 hours on the beach and walked around the island. I found 15 shells new to me. This being winter on this side of the Tropics, is rather a poor time of the year for collecting shells. Skipper ill with fever.

June 27th.-Friday. Skipper ill with fever. Very bad weather. Put up sails to dry. Tore two holes in them. Radio from N.S.W. bank states a balance of 815:5:9 pounds for June 26th.

June 28th.-Saturday. Hamlin and Riddall went to a dance last night and today at Gilligilli to a wedding. The skipper went to the hospital. Radio sent to Capt. Lang, Sydney, N.S.W. asking if he will take the ship at 34 pounds per month, with same agreement as before. I collected some more shells. So far I have found about 25 sp. new to me. High winds and stormy currents. I wrote most of the day.

June 29th.-Sunday. Bill and I packed up some curios. Both of us are not feeling well. Continuation of high winds. Note-- Native laborers in Papua receive 10 shillings per month and keep. Those about Samarai do not wear many ornaments. Most of them wear earrings. The Marys have big leaf or grass shirts. There are no Chinamen. About a dozen half castes are here. The white

at the wharf where the tunks were filled with water, then another and wal anothered out again. I spent a hours on the beach and the stand. I found 16 shells now to me. This he winter on this elde of the Propice, is rather a poor time the year for collecting shells. Skipper 111 with fever,

June 27th - Friday. Skipper 111 with lave

Very bed seather. Ent up sails to dry. Tore two holes in them. Addle from W.S.W. benk states a balance of 815:5:5 pounds for June 25th.

June 28th .- Saturday. Hamlin and Middell

went to a dence last night and today at dilligilli to a wedding. The skipper went to the hospital. Hadio sent to Sapt. Lang, Sydney, M.S.W. asking if he will take the ship at St pounds per month, with same agreement as hefor I collected some more shells. So far I have found shout as sp. new to me. High winds and stormy corrects. I

June 29th.-Bunday. Bill and I packed up some surios. Both of up are not feeling well. Continud-tion of high winds. Note- Hative laborers in repressed of the 10 shillings per month and keep. Those about Samer do not wear many ornaments. Nost of them wear sarrings. The Marys have big ledf or grees shirts. There are no no

Onlinemen. About a dozen half seetes are here. The white

population is about 100.

June 30th.-Monday. The weather is very bad.

I stayed aboard all day with only Ulava Jack. The wind and current were so strong that we expected any moment the anchor chain would part or that the winch drum would get jerked out.

I let out the spare anchor but it did not help. With plenty of heavy rope wrapped around the chain and blocks much of the strain was taken from the winch. I was much relieved when Coultas and Charlie came aboard. Wrote letters the rest of the day. The Beulah of San Francisco arrived.

July 1st.-Tuesday. Had to move the France out of the way for the Beulah so she could get to the dock. The heavy weather has broken. I went ashore for 2 hours and found two new shells. We went to the movies in the evening. Saw the "Sky raiders" with Nungisser as hero and the "Plastic Age" a college play starring Clara Bow.

I sent a telegram to Thea stating that I come to Germany in December.

July 2nd.-Wednesday. Wrote a letter to my folks at home asking them to send father to Germany. Also letters to Dr. Murphy, Eric Hulten and Thea. Collected shells in the afternoon. Found 3 or 4 new ones. The captain is out of the hospital. The crew had a night out with the Papuan Marys.

June 30th. -Monday. The weather is very be

I stayed about all day with only Ulava Jack. The wind an ourrent were so atrong that we expected any mement the and chain would part or that the wineh drum would get jerked. I let out the apare anchor but it did not belp. With plan of heavy rope wrapped around the chain and blocks much of strain was taken from the winch. I was much relieved when Coultan and Charlie came aboard. From Staters the rost the day. The Saulah of San Francisco arrived.

July let. -Tuesday. Had to move the France

out of the way for the Baulah so and could get to the dool
The heavy weather has broken. I went schore for 2 hours
and found two new shalls. We went to the movies in the
evening. Saw the "Sky reiders" with Mungisser as hero and
the Tlastic age" a college play starring Clara Bow.

I sent anisate sent of mergelet a face I

come to Germany in December.

July 2nd .- reduceday. Trote a letter to my

folks at home asking tham to send father to dermany. Also letters to Dr. Morphy, Eric Hulten and Them. Golldoted shells in the afternoon. Found 3 or 4 new ones. The deptedn is out of the hospital. The oran had a night out with the Papuan Marry.

July 3rd.-Thursday. Hamlin and Riddall came back from the wedding. It had been a very hilarious affair. The groom was pickled for 3 days and then took the bride out for an auto ride. He ran into a bridge and wrecked it and the car. Bill sent his box of curios on the Beulah. I wrote ten letters. Riddall had a night out on shore.

July 4th.-Friday. We hung up all the flags. I wrote letters all day. Bought 2 pairs of silk pyjama suits, price 1 pound each.

July 5th.-Saturday. Took the France to the dry dock at Bellisana. Went to the movies -- saw wallace Beery and Hatfield in "Behind the Front" and the "American Venus", both good.

July 6th.-Sunday.-- Bellisana dry dock,
Papua. I overlooked the outside of hull of the France
for flaws and breaks in the copper plates. She seems
to be in pretty sound condition and has only a few missing
plates, but some of the old ones need to come off. I collected about 2 quarts of shells from her bottom, mostly
oysters and barnacles. Also found 3 shells new to me,
1 bivalve and 2 gastropods. Walked several miles in the
bush to look for birds. They seem to be quite scarce in
this locality. The land shells are few but all strange

July Jrd. -Thursday. Harlin on Biddell

deme beek from the wedding. It had been a very nilerious affair. The groom was pickled for 3 days and then took the bride out for an auto ride. He ram into a bridge and wrecked it and the ser. Hill sent min hox of curios on the Boulah. I wrote ten lesters. Riddall had a night out on shore.

July 4th. Friday. We hung up all the flags. I wrote letters all day. Bought 2 pairs of silk pyjems suffs, price 1 pound each.

July 5th. -Esturday. Took the France to
the dry dook at Bellisens. Went to the movies -- saw
welless Beerg and Hatfield in "Sehind the Front" and
the "American Venus", both good.

Papus. I overlooked the outside of hull of the France for flaws and breaks in the copper plates. She seems for flaws and breaks in the copper plates. She seems to be in pretty sound condition and has only a few missin plates, but some of the old ones need to come off. I colded about 2 quarts of shells from her bottom, mostly leaded about 2 quarts of shells from 3 shells new to me, oysters and bernacles. Also found 3 shells nevers! miles in the bush to look for birds. They seem to be quite scarce in this locality. The land shells are few but all strange

to me. Beck and Hamlin made pretty thoro collections of birds in this vicinity. As we have no permits to hunt in Papua at present, it is unfortunate that we cannot do any collecting.

July 7th.-Monday. This morning Captain
Burrill got the sack and was paid off with 3 months extra
pay. He made a great fuss over 10 shillings which he thot
were owed to him. Hamlin, Riddall and Coultas went to
Samarai. I went into the bush-- collected a few shells,
ants and insects. Very poor for shells. Ants of many
species are everywhere and are likely the reason for paucity
of shells. I went to Eichorn's old cocoanut plantation. It
is occupied by a squatter now who also raises cattle. The
soil is very poor. I gathered a large sack of rough skinned
lemons.

July 8th.-Tuesday. I went with Charlie and Bellue in the dinghy up the creek where we did a big washing and gathered fire-wood for the ship. Bill has fever. Hamlin and Riddall took the engine to Gilly-Gilly.

July 9th.-Wednesday. Everybody is happy now that the skipper is gone. He was such a chronic old crab. In the afternoon, I made a long trip along the beach and collected a large lot of shells including 4 or 5 new ones. Hamlin and Riddall returned late in the after-

to me. Head and Hamlin made pretty there collections of birds in this vicinity. As we have no permits to hunt in Repus at present, it is unfortunate that we cannot do any collecting.

Burill got the sack and was paid off with 3 months extra
pay. He made a great func over 10 shillings which he the
were owed to him. Hemlin, Middell and Coultes went to
Samarai. I want into the bush - collected wafew ghelis,
date and insects. Very poor for shells. Ants of many
species are everywhere and are likely the reason for peur
of shells. I went to Biehorn's old coodenat plantation.
Is occupied by a squatter now who also reises cattle. The
soil is very poor. I gathered a large sack of rough skir
lemons.

July 6th. - Tuesday. I want with Charlie

Bellue in the dinghy up the creek where we did a big was ing and gethered fire-wood for the ship. Bill has fever. Healin and Hiddell took the engine to Gilly-Gilly.

July 9th .- wednesday. Everybody is happy

orab. In the afternoon, I made a long trip elong the eat mode and cold grade and collected a large lot of shells including 4 or new ones. Healin and filedly returned lete in the after

noon with the engine.

July 10th.-Thursday. I cleaned guns all morning. I am making a collection of corals. There are many species on the reef. I got about 25 different kinds. Shells are rather scarce on the reef but there are many strange species of small crustaceans and fishes.

Mar 10th -Thursday. I olusied guns all

morning. I am making a sollootion of corals. There are many openies on the rest. I got about 25 different kinds many shells are rether searce on the rest but there are many strange species of small orustuments and fights.

2 4 4 4

The state of the s

- I will be a summer to the same to be

the state of the s

Birds collected on Malaita.

Willies village is perched on the side of a steep hillside at an elecation of about 1300 feet. It is a long day's march up the Koaree-ekwa river from Suu in the A-a-erunga district (water bushmen). A week was spent in hunting birds in this locality and all of the surrounding hills within a day's round trip, were explored by Hamlin, Coultas and Eyerdam and half a dozen native hunters. The highest elevation reached was about 3000 feet, but the birds were everywhere of the same species as found around Suu and were even scarcer. The only bird that we did not already get from Malaita before, was a young specimen of the widely distributed and often too common Macropegia rufa. Only this single specimen was seen. On top and on the ridges of Mt. Koleorat, it was very common.

The general character of the forests and under brush is the same near Willies village as it is in the hills near Suu.

Our camp on Mt. Kolevrat (Torumbuso) was situated at elevation of 4200 feet in dense virgin forest. This was within less than 5 minutes walk to the summit. A trail follows the ridges and goes right over the top of Kolevrat which top is several meters wide. The soil is red earth of poor quality but supports a rank growth of vegetation including many species of ferns, mosses and flowering plants not observed below 3500 feet elevation.

P.G.P.

Birds collected on Esletts.

to chie eds no besided of percent and the control of the set of the country special of the country of the country special of the country

and on the ridges of Mt. Moleoret, It was very common.

pogla role. Only this single specimen was seen. On top

ni al fi sa egalliv sellli tuen ecas edt si nautd tebnu .med teen slili edt

new (cardenorel') tervelok .JH no quae ruo

structed of elevation of 4800 feet in dece virgin forcet.

the set of the case then 5 minutes walk to the summit.

to got out feet in acc one cose of the over the top top of the coll is

el fice off. The coll meters and cose of the coll is

red earth of poor quality but amports o rank growth of

vecetation including many species of forms, messes and

lowering plants not observed below 2500 feet signation.

Mr. Hamlin spent 2 days on Kolevrat and then went back to the France while Coultas and I were at the camp March 12th to March 19th. during which time it rained heavily nearly all the time. This is a very difficult locality for hunting birds on account of the steep slopes and cliffs and the dense tangles of vines, ferns, fallen trees and deep moss. In the most inaccessible parts where the vegetation was rankest and where the big trees shut out much light with their interlacing branches were found the habitat of the new brown fantail and the phylloscopus. The little green and the little red parrots occur in small flocks in the tops of the high trees in this habitat. Nearly all of those seen or taken are from near the top of Kolevrat. Because they are generally so high up in the large trees it was necessary to use large cartridges to reach them. Often several could be taken with one shot. The black winged pigeon occurred in flocks often with Macropegia on the lower branches of large trees on Kolevrat. Very few were found elsewhere except near the top.

Wangafufu is a deserted village on Mt.

Kolevrat situated at elevation of about 3000 feet. Coultas and I spent from March 20th. to March 30th. in this place.

Many birds were collected in this locality but not a single specimen new to the list of Malaita. The flora as observed has many species not seen elsewhere and insect life, especially moths and butterflies, are rich in number of species.

A ground thrush, similar to the one on Rennell island was

et seed from mode out introduct no avail 2 innes niles E . whi virgen vilvand benier it can't dathe paired . Afti deruk of all the time. This is a very alfficult locality for hunt dense tenglos of vines, ferms, follan trees and deep moss, new brown factail and the phylloscopus. The little green To lie wiresh . intided slat at seers daily add to sgot those seen or taken are from mear the top of Holevrat. Boord ental sut mi gu daid on viletenes are vedt enunced ment doser of sembirtres savel sau of grassees saw it Month several could be taken with one shot. The black on the lower branches of large trees on Kolevrat. Very few were found elsewhore except neer the top.

dengafulu is a deserted village on Mt.

Indevrat situated at elevation of about 5000 feet. Coulte and I spent from March 20th, to March 30th, in this place Many birls were collected in this locality but not a single specimen new to the list of Malaita. The flore ne observe has many species not seen elecabers and insect life, separately moths and outterfiles, are rich in number of aperically moths and outterfiles, are rich in number of aperical

A ground thrush, similar to bae one on heanest island was

seen but not taken.

Aurola or Arola is about the same elevation as Wangafufu and the forests contain the same general vegetation. This village is 6 hours walk from Wangafufu. Most of the rare birds were taken in this locality by the bushmen. This was partly because they knew their own district so well. Altho at a lower altitude than top of Mt. Kolevrat, it is richer in numbers of species and in rarer species of birds. It is also easier of access. In the vicinity of Aurola are scattered small villages and native gardens. The nearest habitations to the top of Kolevrat are 3 or 4 hours walk.

East coast of Malaita. There is a small river that flows into the inlet at this village. About 200 meters inland the country slopes steeply to the high ridge at Aurola. The bird life observed, seems to be quite similar to that of the West side of Malaita, and is not even as good as it is around Suu.

Only the brown heron and three other common species of birds were taken at this locality.

Aurence of the forests contain the same elevations as mangafula and the forests contains the same purposed to tation. This village is 5 hours welk from Jurimitus. We of the rare birds were taken in this locality by the bush man. This res partly because they know their own distriction well. Although a lower altitude than top of Lt. Lolevest, it is richor in manbers of species and in reference of birds. It is sleep easier of access. In the victor of large of the face of the cores of the second and it willege and called the second and all although the means to the top of Lolevest ered and a top of Lolevest ered and a nearest habitations to the top of Lolevest ered and a nearest habitations to the top of Lolevest ered and a nearest habitations to the top of Lolevest ered

East comet of Injeits. There is a small river that flows into that flows into the this village. Shout 200 meters toland into the inlet at this village. Shout 200 meters toland the country slopes steeply to the high rings at turols. The bird life observed, seems to be quite similar to that of the most side of Malaita, and is not even us good as it is around sun.

only the brown haron and three other commanded of birds were taken at this locality.

Birds collected on Malaita.

1. Megapodius freycinet - 1 - Suu.

The bush hen seems to be rare in the districts that we collected in. Only one specimen was shot and very few observed. This one was roosting in a tree-- evening. Its crop was filled mostly with small land snails of several species.

2. Ptilinopus superbus -27-

Mostly from Suu and Willies village and a few from near aurola.

3. Ptilinopus solomonensis -35-

Suu, Willies village, Mt. Kolevrat, Wangafufu, Aurola (Kwarambara seen)

- 4. Ptilinopus viridis -13Mostly from Aurola.
- 5. Ducula pistrinaria -0-
- 6. Ducula brenchleyi -1- Suu.
- 7. <u>Ducula rubricera</u> -15
 Common-- especially on Mt. Kolevrat.

Birds collected on Colaire.

- ing in a tree- evening. Its ores very last most;

 lugin a tree- evening. Its ores very talled most;

 until amnil land unvil of several excetes.
 - 2. Pillinopes superbus -27Hostly from Sau and William village and
 a few from maar aurole.
- 3. Ptilinopus zolomomensis -35-Sun, Willies village, Mt. Holsvrat, Mange.
 - -81- sibiriv sugonility .1
 - -0- Bronditaig ploons .c.
 - . Duguis or anchiege .c
 - . Prevelox .tw no vilsiosque -- moment

168.

Birds collected on Malaita, continued.

8. Columba vitiensis - 2 - Suu- Mt. Kolevrat.

9. Macropegia rufa - 23 -

Not taken at Suu-- 1 specimen seen and shot at Willies village. Very common on top of Mt. Kolevrat.

10. Reinwardtoena - 22 -

Common on top of Mt. Kolevrat. A few taken near Aurola but not seen elsewhere

11. Coryphoenas crassirostris - 9 -

Not common -- taken at Suu, Willies village-- Mt. Kolevrat, Wangafufu and Aurola.

12. Chalcophaps stephani - 9 -

Common near Suu in forest near shore on coral rock flat. Often seen in small flocks.

- 13. Amauornis olivacea 0
 Reported by natives -- but not seen by us.
- 14. Porphyrio 3 Suu, Willies village and Aurola.
- 15. Charadrius 0
 Very common at Suu, at Melanesian mission

 plantation.

o. Columba vitionals

Nun- Ht. Molevent.

9. Macropogia rate -- 22 -

aces one ness uncheque I -- produce to an end con average at line at million of the country common on top of line follows

16. Zelmwerdtoena - 82 -

Common on top of Mt. Foldword. A few taken

11. Corpones oracsirestrie - 9 -

Not common -- token of Equ. Millies villege Willies villege Mt. Eclevest, hanguluth and aurole.

12. Otaloppane stapment - 9 -

Common near Sun in forest near shore an cor

- 0 - secuvile alayousms .Er

.no to rees ton tod -- bevisen to bevrough.

14. Pershyrin - a -

Sun, .illies villege and aurole.

15. Cheredrius - C -

Very common at Jun, at delenenten mission

plantetton.

Birds collected on Malaita, continued.

- 16. Tringa hypoleucos 1 Common at Suu.
- 17. Nycticorax caledonicus 2
 Not common but widely distributed. Suu
 and Kwarambara. In mangrove swamp.
- 18. Demigretta sacra 1 Common-- Suu. (Shore).
- 19. <u>Butorides Javanica</u> 1 Suu -- in a small river.
- 20. Anas superciliosa 1 Suu (on the river) not common here.
- 21. Accipeter novaehollandiae 1 Aurola.
- 22. Accipeter albogularis 1 in mountains near Suu.
- 23. Haliaetus leucogaster 0 not uncommon. This bird is tambo.
- 24. Haliastur indus 0 seen near Suu.

- I - Seasologos speinT .el

17. Apoliooran ouledonious - 8
Not wommon but wilely materialists. Sem

- 1 - Beneral assert .81 .(eroff).

19. Betorides Javenion . 1 - Duc.

. eres nommon ton - (revir oil too) pos

21. Accipeter novaehollendiae - 1 -

. 1 - stratumodia refegicoa .88.

. o - refuenced sufcellal .68

- 0 - sobni zujasilski .49

Birds collected on Malaita, continued.

25. Aviceda subcristata - 1 - Suu.

26. Pandion haliaster -1 - Suu.

27. Ninox n. sp. - 2
Aurola & and & taken together.

28. Tyto alba - 1 -

(Very rare) Aurola -- unknown to most of the natives. This one was brought in alive by a boy who took it out of a hollow tree.

29. Eos cardinalis - 6 - Suu.

30. Lorius chlorocercus - 50 Common in high trees - taken at all stations.

31. Trichoglossus haematodes - 3 Suu. -- In cocoanut trees.

32. Charmosyna margarettae - 21 in flocks of 2 or 3 dozen. Always seen in
high trees-- near the top of Mt. Kolevrat only.

26. Ariosia succession - 1 -

- 1 - Tendion holinet . 35

27. Binos u. sp.

restaget we and 9 tone b alone

. i . adia oliga . i .

(Very rare) Aurolu-- unknown to most of the natives. This one was brought in alive by a boy who took it out of a hollow tree.

29. Bos osrdinalis - 6 .

30. Lorius chlorocarcus - 50 -

SR. Charmosyna markstettas - 21
in flocks of 2 or 3 dozen. Always ream in

high trees-- near the top of Mt. Holevent only.

Birds collected on Malaita, continued

- 33. Charmosynopsis meeki 16 Same habitat and locality as 32.
- 34. Cakatoa ducorpsii 9
 Common everywhere-- specimens collected at Suu and Willies village.
- 35. Micropsitta finschii 9 Suu and Aurola.
- 36. Eclectus pectoralis 12
 All localities except top of Mt. Kolevrat.
- 37. Geoffroyus heteroclitus 29 All localities.
- 38. Eurystomus orientalis 10 Suu, Willies village and Aurola.
- 39. Alcedo atthis 0 ?
- 40. Ceyx lepidus 1
 Aurola-- heard in several localities
- 41. Halcyon chloris 12 All collected at Aurola.

		+1				

.Sk se villagel inn letlife and legality as Mg.

11. Caketon dispress of Linguist and Linguis

26. Midropeltte finconii - 9 -

36. Suleutus pectoralis - 12 - 12 - All localities except top of Mt. Dolevrot.

- 85 - Sentilographic services .78

. Surystomus orientalis - 10 - Sun, Sun, Willies villege and Aurola.

39. Alcedo atthie

10. Coyx lapidus - 1 -

asitifacol fareves ni breed -- slotus

- 21 - Birofdo morola .fd

Birds collected on Malaita, continued.

- 42. Halycyon saurophagus 0 Seen at Suu.
- 43. Calao plicata 5
 1- Suu-- 2- Willies village-- 2- Aurola.

 (Halyeyon sancta) had not yet arrived from the south.
- 44. Callocalia esculenta 0 Common.
- 45. Callocalia fusiphaga 0 Common.
- 46. Hemiprocne mystacea 7 Suu, Willies village and Aurola.
- 47. Cuculus 1 ?
- 48. Cacomantis varilosus 6
 Suu on edge of gardens in second growth.
- 49. Eudynamis scolopacea 2 Suu and Aurola.
- 50. <u>Urodynamis taitensis</u> 1 Aurola.

Siris colingted on Melaics, continued.	
Malyoyon Baurophagia - 0 -	.85
Saen at Linu.	
2 madili sellili -8 aph -1	.02
Common,	404
- 0 - smadqlast silecoils	45.
Hemiproone mystecau - 7 - Boulder willess and surels.	.63
guaratus - 1 - 5	

40. Occoments varilouss - 5 -

49. Endynamis noologuous - 2 -

- 1 - Blanetlet almanyboru .00

Birds collected on Malaita, continued.

- 51. <u>Hirundo tahitica</u> 0 Common on coast.
- 52. Rhipidura leucophyrs 2 Common on coast.
- 53. Rhipidura cockerelli 35
 In deep forests from Suu to top of Kolevrat.
- 54. Rhipidura rufifrons 24 Same habitat and locality as 53.
- 55. Rhipidura (new sp.) 37
 Top of Kolevrat and around Aurola in deep forest in bushes and lower branches of trees (not common).
- 56. Myriagra ferrocyanea 51
 Taken at all localities. Very common at

 Suu and Willies village but rare on Kolevrat and

 Aurola.
- 57. Monarcha barbata 52 Taken at all localities.
- 58. Monarcha castaneiventris 46 Taken at all localities.

Memiraco . erisial an hermileo abult

- 0 - saifined annurill ,

.TERES DO HOMES!

- 5 Stilpidura lencophyra 5 C Common on count.
- velod to got of much mort effect of all
 - 54. Rhightura ratifrans 24 34. Bane habitat and locality as 53.
- 76 (.qs wen) sublight .dd

 cef ci slovet bas around Aurola in decret

 for a seart to secondard revol bas wednesd at decret
 .(nemon
- Taken at all localities. Very common at all totalities. Very common at all totalities on Lolevrat and Aurola.
 - 25 saidleool lie to medal
 - 02 Birineviensteso edorembi . 90 . selflicool lis to modaT

Birds collected on Malaita, continued.

59. Coracina lineata - 23 - Common from the coast to top of Kolevrat.

60. Coracina papuensis - 31 -

Common from the coast to top of Kolevrat.

Specimens collected at Suu and Willies village. This species is strictly tambo amongst the mountain bushmen.

61. Edoliisoma tenuirostra - 32 -

Suu and Willies village. It was very common at W. village but I do not recall of having seen any on Kolevrat. Several were collected at Aurola also.

62. Edoliisoma holopolium - 48 -

Suu, Willies village, Wangafufu and Aurola.
Not seen on top of Kolevrat.

63. Phylloscopus trivirgatus - 10 -

Mt. Kolevrat and Aurola -- very shy and retiring -- same habitat as 55 on Kolevrat but around Aurola it was generally shot out of high trees.

64. Pachycephala orioloides - 46 -

Suu, Willies village and common on Kolevrat and around Aurola.

- 68 - Materill original . 85 -

. Journion to got of teeou and most mommon

AO. Cortelina papuaneis

depoint to act the coast to top of Molecular village. In appoint the nountell banks at the nountell banks

- SS - attactioned amoulifobE . 10

one grave see if . encilly soilin has up6

of a see aniver to flager ton of I but egoffiv . W to

oels slowed at hetesilon even favores . Jewelch

65. Molitacena nelcyclan - 45 -

Son, Willies villegs, Wangardia and Aurola Hot ones on top of Kolevret.

65. Phyllodocous trivingstus - 10 -

-er bas yas year -- slowed bus fervelon . He but or but tring -- same babiltat us 55 on Holevrat but oround aurols it was generally that out of bigh trees.

64. Pachycephala orioloides - 66 -

Bau. William village and common on Kol-ver

. slowed Aurors bas

Birds collected on Malaita, continued.

65. Cinnyris jugularis - 11 -

Suu and Aurola -- rather scarce.

66. Zosterops

- 54 -

All localities.

67. Dicaeum aeneum - 42 -

Very common near coast; rare on Kolevrat and around Aurola.

68. Myzomela

- 65 -

From coast to top of Kolevrat.

69. Mino dumontii - 38 -

From coast to top of Kolevrat.

70. Aplonis metallicus - 3 -

71. Aplonis cantoroides

- 0 -

72. Aplonis grandis

- 42 -

Common at Suu, W. village, Wangafufu and Aurola. One Nicobar pigeon seen at Suu in Mangroves.

Aleds solinated on Malatta, continued.	
Cinagrie jugularia - 11 -	.00
.compon weather slower bon upu	
Souteropa - 54 -	.03
wil localities.	
- Sb - mirenes musecia	.73
Tveiol no east ; feast nemmon wast;	
and around Aurola.	
- 65 - alomough	•
From sense to top of Kelevrat.	
Mino dumontii - 38 -	.80
From const to top of Holeyrat.	
Aplonia metalicus - 3 -	70.
- 0 - Bebierojneo Binolga	.17
- 34 - Bibnary Sinciga	.87
Common at Jun, M. village, Mangafufu e	
surole. One Micober pigeon seen at Mun in Mangro	

Santa Anna Id. near San Cristoval Id.

Br. Solomons.

Jan. 1st., 1930.

The following account covers most of the work that I have performed since coming to the Solomons, and a few brief notes on shell collecting etc.

On many islands and in the various localities where I have had time and opportunity to collect shells, I have gathered them in large series. While aboard the Marsena fair sized collections were made at Samarai, Papua, Rabaul, New Britain, Kavieng, New Ireland etc.

Hamlin, where the France had gone for repairs after her engine broke down. At that time there were no accomodations for us, so we went on to Kieta, Bougainville and stayed with Tom Ebery, the trader from Aug. 17th. to Sept. 3rd. While at Kavieng, I severely sunburned my legs. When I reached Kieta, they were terribly blistered, but within three days after reaching shore they were thoroughly healed up.

As no bird collecting equipment was at hand from the France, most of my time was spent in carefully exploring the beaches, reefs and ditches for shells. About 350 sp. and sub-sp. of Marines, 20 land and 30 freshwater shells were thus obtained. Five kerosene cases of shells were taken. It is rather remarkable to note the extreme

He, Solemone.

est to face stevoo fewoods anivolled est

work that I have performed class coming to the Selanors,

ties onere I have hed time and opportunity to collect and eligh, I have attented them in large motion. While about the Maraeca fair sized collections were made at demarsi, the Maraeca, Maraeca

at Sorikan, Bougsinville Id., we not Mr.

Hemilin, where the France had gone for repeirs efter her engine broke down. At that time there were so accomedations for us, so we went on to Eleta, Bougainville and stayed with fom Ebery, the trader from Aug. 17th, to Sept ord. While at Envieng, I saverely sumburned my legs. In I resched Eleta, they were termibly blistered, but mithin three days after reaching shore they were thoroughly heal three days after reaching shore they were thoroughly heal

As no bird collecting equipment was at har from the France, most of my time was spent in cerefully exploring the beaches, rests and ditches for shells. About 250 sp. and sub-sp. of Marines, 20 land and 30 freshwater shells were thus obtained. Pive kerosene cases of shells were thus obtained. Pive kerosene cases of shells were taken. It is rether remerkable to note the extreme

variation in species of shells taken in 4 ditches at Kieta, all within a distance of half a mile. Two of them are parallel to each other at a distance of two hundred feet apart. No less than 25 species and sub. sp. were taken, mostly of the genera Melania and Neritina. In no.1 ditch or creek which is farthest, only 4 species were found, none of which were found in the three remaining ditches. Each of these were inhabited by from three to six species and sub-species not found in any of the others altho the same conditions prevailed. Since that time I have found that this apparent local variation is not true, for most of these species are widely distributed thruout the Solomon islands and show only slight variation.

Sept. 6 - 14.

Three days were spent in sailing to Faisi, Shortland islands where we stayed 8 days Sept. 6 - 14, to take on supplies etc. As Mr. Beck had previously collected all the birds in this locality only a few were taken. A large mangrove swamp almost surrounds the bay of Faisi and it is very difficult to pass thru except on Low Fung's plantation. Birds are very scarce around Faisi. A good series of marine shells were gathered, the beach drift in several spots being exceedingly rich in minute species. About 150 species of small shells besides the larger ones were taken. One can only find drift rich in shells, at intervals. It must invariably be taken when found, for

variation in apacies of shelfs taken in a ditches at Tie all within a distance of half a mile. Two of them are parallel to each other at a distance of two hundred feet parallel to each other at a distance of two hundred feet apacies and sub, op, were taken apacity of the ceneral Melania and Weritins. In no.1 sit or or excel which is farthest, only a species were found, a of which were found in the three remaining ditches. Each of these were inhabited by from three to six species and sub-apacies not found in any of the others although the taken apparent local variation is not true, for most of this apparent local variation is not true, for most of these apacies are widely distributed through the Solomon that and show only slight variation.

dept. 6 - 14.

Three days were apent in selling to fell shortland islands where we stayed 8 days dept. 5 - 14. to take on supplies etc. As Mr. Beck had previously collect the birds in this locality only a few were taken. A large mangrove swamp almost surrounds the bey of Felsi large mangrove swamp almost surrounds the bey of Felsi lit is very difficult to pass thru except on Low Vang's plentation. Sirds are very searce around Felsi. A good series of marine shells were gathered, the bouch drift i several apots being exceedingly rich in minute species. About 150 species of amelia shells besides the larger one about 150 species of amelia and drift rich in shells, at about 150 species of amelia shells besides the larger one were taken. One can only find drift rich in shells, at intervals. It must inventably be taken when found, for

the next tide carries it away again and the next day most of it will be gone.

There is a fine cool spring of clear freshwater about 12 feet deep, back of the mangroves on Low Fung's plantation. It is surrounded by beautiful trees and a dense growth of various plants. There are no sand flies and mosquitos. Out of the spring flows a clear stream from 1 to 3 feet in depth. In this pool, I collected over 30 species and subspecies of shells in 2 hours. With a thoro raking over the bottom, many more could very likely be brought to light.

Sept. 16 - Oct. 6.

Two days sailing from Faisi brought us to Choiseul bay, Choiseul island, where 21 days were spent (Sept. 16 - Oct. 6). Beck had been there about a week, but Mr. Hamlin decided that the locality required more thoro collecting and that it would be as good as anywhere on the island to look for the rare Microgoura Meeki. A number of rare birds were collected but unfortunately not having Beck's list of birds from there, no one could remember exactly what species we shot that he did not get before. Choiseul bay is surrounded by large and very muddy mangrove swamps. It rained almost every day in heavy down-pour. Fine forests of large trees are back of the swamps but the more desirable species of birds are very scarce on Choiseul island so about 2 or 3 good

the next tide certies it away easin and the next day me of it will be gone.

There is a fine cool apring of clear from actor obout from actor obout 12 feet deep, hack of the mangroves on low Fung's plantation. It is surreunded by hosutiful trees and a dense growth of various plants. There are no send fittes and mosquites. Out of the apring flows a clear stream from 1 to 3 feet in depth. In this pool, I collect over 30 species and subspecies of shells in 2 hours. With a thore raking over the bottom, many more could vertiledy be brought to light.

Sapt. 16 - Oct. 6.

Choiseul bay, Choiseul island, where 21 days were apast (Sept. 16 - Oct. 6). Beek had been there about a week, but Mr. Hamlin decided that the locality required more thore collecting and that it would be as good as anywher on the island to lock for the rare Microgoura Meek!. A number of rare birds were collected but unfortunately no naving Seck's list of birds from there, no one could repender exactly what apacies we shot that he did not get before. Choiseul bay is currounded by isrge and very muddy mangrove swangs. It rained sincer every day in heavy down-pour. Fine forests of isrge trace are beek of the swangs but the more decirable apacies of birds are very scarce on Choiseul island so about 2 or 3 good are very scarce on Choiseul island so about 2 or 3 good are very scarce on Choiseul island so about 2 or 3 good

birds in a long day's hunt was the general rule. Over 300 species of shells were collected including a good series of the smaller Tridacnas, which are not yet well worked out. Two large sharks were caught one night about 10 P.M. while we were skinning birds. The largest was 10-1/2 feet long. During the night a larger shark had eaten about one half of him.

While anchored in Choiseul bay, Mr. Hamlin and two of the Polynesians, went on an 18 day trip and brought back about 3 dozen birds mostly rare, but no Microgoura. Then we went to Lutee where two separate trips were made into the bush to look for the bird. Every effort was made to find it and all native villages on that side of the island were informed that 20 dollars would be offered for a Microgoura. Dr. Mayr, Mr. Coultas and one of the Samoans spent 2 weeks on the Wurulata river and on Mount Maytambi while Mr. Hamlin, David the Samoan and I went with a trader to the Methodist Mission village of Sasumanga where we fitted out for a trek up the Sasumanga river back in the hills.

Before we went up there, I cut up a small rotten whale with my Jap knife. It was five miles down the coast. We decided that Dr. Murphy might be pleased to get the skeleton. The natives flocked down to the water to watch me butcher the stinking carcase, after stuffing their noses with grass. After about an hour, several of them mustered up courage to help with the cutting and in two hours

bires in a long day's hunt'was the general raio. Over 300 epooles of abells were collocted including a good series of the social raidsones, which are not yet well worked out. Two large energy were caught one algat about 10 2.M. chile we were skinning birds. The lerger has 10-1/2 foot long. During the night a larger shark had noted about one half of him.

wille anchored in Chalsent bay, Mr. He-

and two of the Polynesians, sent on an 18 day trip and brought back about 3 dozen birds mostly rere, but no us gonra. Then we wont to Intee where two separate trips made into the bush to look for the bird. Every effort made into the bush to look for the bird. Every effort of medo to find it and all native villages on that nide of island were informed that 20 dollars would be offered this vere informed that 20 dollars and one of the Samosa Microgours. Or. Mayr, Mr. Coultes and one of the Samosa epot to week on the Marials the first while Mr. Mamlin, David the Samosa end I went with a trib to the Methodist Mission village of Sasumanga where we fitted out for a trek up the Sasumanga river back in the hills.

Before we went up there, I out up a soal

rotten whale with my Jap Raife. It was five miles down coast. We decided that Dr. Hurphy might be pleased to the sheleton. The natives flocked down to the water to water to water to match me butcher the stinking carcase, siter stuffing the noses with grass. After shout an hour, several of them tered up courage to help with the authing and in two hor

about 20 of them were working with a will, some of them cutting while others were boiling the meat off the bone.

Mr. Hamlin numbered them all. The whole job was completed and the bones all carried to Sasumanga before evening. It was great fun for the natives after they had entered into the spirit of the work.

The next day we went on our trip with 10 carriers. We had to carry the heaviest loads ourselves.

translater this mene -- My mile has a laby set of the

rolls storanismy along him, or ally been

APAR DE ALIE BOOK BASE

Bill is sum - The mark many them or warmth

make their force may along an fail

plant; com slave his alle time.

the second of the second of the second of

all the course build be entire out

THE REST. LIES AND THE PARTY OF

Country of Street, one or to the

Associated to a secondarial

Salk stood a telephone for sale

shout 20 of them ears working outh a will, some of them dusting while others were boiling the mass off the bone Mr. Hamito numbered them all. The whole job was comple and the bones all carried to Sesumenga before evening. Was great fun for the netites after they had entered in the apprit of the work.

The next was no door ew yet then ed! on . areived ourselved our to had to derry the heaviest loads ourselved

Beche-de-mer English as spoken in the Solomon islands.

fella = fellow is used very frequently to associate any object.

belong or blong shows close relationship with an object.

Along means with, on, at, from, by, of.

All females are Marys --- (fellow or fella)

All genders, cases and sexes are masculine.

Ketchum or catchum means take, bring, fetch, get, obtain.

e.g. This fella Mary blong me, he ketchum one fella pickaninny along him. He alla same Mary too.

or-- he alla same man.

translated this means -- My wife has a baby girl or boy.

Milk is susu -- Too much means some or enough.

e.g. This fella Mary blong me fella, he likeum this pickaninny blong him too much. Him pickanniny ketchum plenty susu along him alla time.

translated = My wife is very fond of her baby and nurses her well.

All cows, calves, bulls or cattle are bullamacows, also tinned beef.

e.g. Plenty too much susu he stop along this fella Mary, alla same him bullamacow.

translated = This cow gives plenty of milk.

Kai-kai is food, to eat, a feast - meat etc.

a cannibal is a -- fella he savvy kai kai along man.

Walk about = stirred up, agitated, going around, dizzy,

moving, walking, shaking, swaying.

folic = fellow is used very frequently to associate any object.

helong or blong shows eless relationship with an ebject Along means with, on, at, from, by, of.

All females are Marys --- (Tellow or fello)

Metchum or estehum meens take, bring, fetch, get, obta

fells pickeniany along him. He alls sems Mary too.

translated this means -- My wife has a baby dirl or boy.

this pickentany blong him too much. Him pickenning ketc

translated = My wife is very fond of her beby and norses her well.

All cows, calves, bulls or cattle are bullamacows, als tinned beaf.

e.g. Plenty too much sugu he stop along this folls Hary, alls some him bullamecow.

translated = This oow gives plenty of milk.

Lai-Lai 'la food, to ost, a feast - most ato.

A demnibel is a -- felle he davy hat hat along mon.

Welk about = stirred up, agitated, going eround, dissy

Sing out and capsize or capset are used frequently.

Salt water is generally pronounced soda water.

Close up means pretty soon or presently.

- e.g. Close up along morning me shootum pigeon translated = Early tomorrow morning I will shoot birds.

 A sore leg may mean any kind of a sore, even a sore eye.
- e.g. Me fella ketchum one fella sore leg along eye. Alla time he walk about strong fella too much. Spose me no savvy ketchum medicine for fight um this blong eye, methink bimeby he bugger up finish.

translated =

I have a sore eye which hurts all the time. I think if I cannot get the right medicine for it pretty soon I am liable to go blind.

box = bokkiss

One of the most peculiar and amusing expressions is one from Bougainville island. A boy asked one of our men if he could play the piano. He expressed himself thusly.

"You savvy this big fella bokkiss? Spose you fight him, he cry. "My word! Me likeum too much spose you make um sing out along him".

To tell a boy to fetch a glass of water, "Hey boy! you ketchum one fella glass blong kai kai water. You bring um he come". To take anything away = "You ketchum he go".

To kill a boy means simply to give him a good hiding but to actually kill, a boy will say - "He killum die finish altogether".

Sait water is generally pronounced sode water.

Close up means pretty acon or presently.

translated a Herly tomorrow morning I will shoot bird translated a Herly tomorrow morning I will shoot bird a sore leg may mean any wind of a sore, even a sore ego elected and felle sore log alo

eye. Alla tine he welk about etrong fells too much. Sp me no devry ketchum medicine for fight um this blong eye methick bineby he bugger up finish.

= Botolamatt

I have a sore ope which hurts all the time to if gratty a triak if is a liable to yo blind.

Bulling a mod

one of the most peopler and amments emprels one from Sougainville Island. A boy asked one of our
if he could play the plane. He expressed himself thusiy
"You savey this big fells bokkiss ? Spose you fight hi
he ory. "My word! He likeum too much spose you make um
sing out along him".

To tell a boy to fetch a glass of water. "Her boy! you ketchum one fello glass blong kmi kmi wat water. You bring he come". To take snything away = "You ketchum he co 'o will a boy meens simply to give him a good hiding but of anywally hill, a boy will say - "He killum die finish witomether".

A boy on Malaita seduced another boy's Mary and was found out. That is death punishment there.

"One fella boy he stealum this fella Mary blong me along garden. Bimeby this fella ketchum akkiss (axe) along head. He go die finish altogether."

Tell a boy to bring the shells of a giant clam and to take the meat out first, one must say "Spose you boy you ketchum one big fella clam along me, kai kai blong him he walk about. You bring him he come."

For a mess of small clams to eat and to remain in the shells- "You bring um plenty small fella clam; kai kai blong him he stop altogether. He no savvy walk about."

translated = "You bring me some small clams to eat
and don't take the meat out of the shells."

If a boy is sea sick he will say -- "Belly blong me fella he walk about too much." or "Belly blong me fella he sing out strong fella too much."

If a boy has a headache -- "Head blong me, he sing out allatime." If he is dizzy he says, "Head blong me fella he walk about strong fella too much."

On Rennell island the people are still primitive savages. When the France was there the ship was often crowded with people. They were always in the way and getting into places where they did not belong. Our

tound out, That is death popularment there are

"One fells boy he steader this fells wary block as along gorden. Itself this fells altagether."

Tell a boy to bring the whells of a givent clem end to make the mest out first, one must any "Spose you bey, you ketchum one big fells alam slong me, kut hat blong bim he walk about. You bring him he dome."

"For a news of amell clams to est and to remain in the shells of the shell of the shells of the shell o

tel lei blong bin be stop altogother. Se no savry

translated - "You bring me some small clame to eat
and ton't take the mest out of the sholls."

If a boy is was sick he will say -- "Belly blong me
folls he walk about too much." or "Belly blong me fells

If a how has a headache-"Head blong me, he wing out allatine." If he is disay he ways, "Head blong me felle he walk about strong felle too much."

On Heanell island the people are still primitive exyages. When the France was there the this was often or owded with people. They were always in the way and getting into places where they did not belong. Our

Solomon Island Beche-de-mer English, continued.

Solomon island cook boy was pushed nearly against the galley stove one day by inquisitive fellows that crowded him. He took a hot frying pan off the fire and held it against the posterior of one of the native boys expecting to see him jump, but he did not budge. Aravo then said-"Ass blong this fella he strong fella alla same piggy pig."

If some one is sound asleep --

"This fella he sleep strong fella too much"

All kinds of birds are pigeons.

all boys and men are boys.

In hunting every day in the forest for birds one always meets people and they generally ask where you are going and what are you doing and wish to know about the work and about the ship etc.

"Yes! Me shoot um all kinda pigeon." "What kinda pigeon you like um more better along this place"? (This would be on Galer (Florida) or Guadalcanar islands where the big cuckoo (Centropus) is found. "Well! you savvy this big fella pigeon, he walk about along ground for look um something. Spose he walk about along one big fella tree blong nutty he sing out alla same doggy dog or bullamacow"? "Yes! Me savvy him". Plenty this big fella pigeon he stop along scrub close up along garden blong me fella." Spose you like me showa you alla same. Me look um three fella this kind a pigeon first time along morning, close up when sun he come up this day!

Solomon Island Seche-de-mir an lieb, continued.
Solomon island cook boy was prened courly against the
golley stove one day by inquisitive fellows that arowies
him. He took a bot frying pan off the fire and held it
egainst the posterior of one of the mative here supection
to see him jump, but he did not budge. Arave then smil.
"And blong this fella he strong fells alls seme piegr D.

"This fells he sleep strong fells too much"

all boys and men are boys.

In musting every day in the forest for hirds one slw
meete propie and they generally eak where you are going
and what are you doing and wish to know about the nork
and about the ship etc.

"Good day master! You go for shootum pigson slong see "Yes! We shoot um all kinds pigson." "Enst kinds pigson like um more better slong this place"? (This would be Galer (Florida) or Snadalcener islands where the big cu (Centropus) is found. "Well! you savey this big folls po walk about slong ground for look um something. Spose walk about along one big fells trae blong nutty he sing slis same doggy dog or bulkamscow"? "Yes! He savey him slong this big fells pigson he stop clong scrub close along garden blong me fells." Spose you like me shows along morning, close up when sun he come up this dim clong morning, close up when sun he come up this close up when sun he come up this close up when sun he come up this close of the close of the close up when sun he come up this close of the close up when sun he come up this close up when sun he come up this close of the close of the close up when sun he come up this close of the close up when sun he come up this close up the close up this close up the close up this close up the clos

You gottum tobac"?

"Here one fella stick blong you spose you tella me this place".

"This fella Mary blong you"? "Him now." This other fella alla same sister blong me. This place him garden blong me. Two fella Mary stop for ketchum taro.

"You gottum plenty taro, plenty yam, plenty sweet potato"? "Yes! Me gottum plenty too much, alla same little bit"

"Spose you talk along this Mary blong you and this fella sister, he ketchum plenty altogether something for kai kai blong garden for bring um along ship next day. Me give um plenty tobac, some calico, spose you bring um he come."

"Alright master, me ketchum he go plenty kai kai blong garden along ship. Good bye Master. Me look along you along ship".

I had somewhat of the following conversation with some mountain bush boys in the camp on Torumbusa

"Plenty too much all kinda pigeon he stop along this high hilly. First time we make um house along scrub close up along top. Tomorrow some three fella boy he go shoot um pigeon. Plenty small fella pigeon he more better. Me no likeum too much this big fella

deligned Island Stone-de-Most Ingited, dontinged,

"ondot mutton wol

"Here one folls stick blong you apose you tells as this place".

"This fells Mary blong you"? "Him new." This other tells alls same sister blong me. This place him garden blong me. Two fells Mary atop for ketchum taro.

"You gottum planty tero, planty yam, planty sweet potato"? "You! Me gottum planty too much, slis same

"ipose you talk slong this Mary blong you and this galles to the ketchum plenty altogether something to ketchum plenty altogether some ship next for kal hal blong garden for bring um along ship next lay. He give um plenty tobac, some calico, spose you bring um he come."

"alright mester, me ketchum he go plenty kai kei blong gerden glong ship. Good bye Master. He look along you slong ship".

I had somewhat of the following conversation with some mountain bush boys in the camp on Torumbusa "Flanty too much all kinds pigeon he stop along this high hilly. First time we make um house along sorub close up along top. Tomorrow some three fella boy he go shoet um pigeon. Flenty chall fella pigeon he more better. He no likeum too much this big fella

pigeon. This kind he stop along soda water. Me want um this kinda pigeon little bit, no more. Closeup he finish along me. Kai kai pigeon he good one along kai kai. Shoot um plenty spose look um. Bimeby altogether boy along bush he savvy shoot um good fella pigeon along we two fella master. Altogether pigeon spose boy he shoot um he ketchum 1 stick tobac along three fella pigeon. Spose he shoot um good fella pigeon he ketchum 1 stick tobac along 1 pigeon. Spose he good fella too much alla same some pigeon me like um plenty too much, you ketchum 1 shilling along 1 pigeon. Bimeby boy he give um me altogether name blong pigeon along bush; then me savvee what name altogether how much tobac he fittum pigeon.

W.J.E. Where Hankapaw John, alla same this fella he savvy too much along devil devil blong bush"?

Boy "Him he stop. He makeum kai kai blong you two fella master. Hey! John you come".

W.E.J. "John! Me savvy you good fella too much along devil devil blong bush. Yesterday you, me, Mr.Hamlin and altogether boy carry something blong we two fella master, we stop along house blong boy close up along Hwadecho river. Altogether everybody he stop because close up big black fella rain he savvy come along topside. Mr. Hamlin and Me fella fright too much along this rain, because he make um altogether something wet too much spose he come down.

pigeon. This tink he stop along adds water. In what me tals what pigeon little bit, so more. Closent he finished along he had, as along he had, as along me. Led had he good one along he had. So us plenty apose look was limety alternative boy elong he had be havy shoot am good fella pigeon along we two fells nester. Altegather pigeon apose boy he shoot am he hate letter tobes along three fella pigeon. Spose he shoot good fella pigeon as along three fella pigeon. Spose he shoot was pigeon as lied too much alle same some pigeon me lidgoes he good fella too much alle same some pigeon as limety too much, you ketchum I shilling along I pigeon all simety boy he give um me altogether name blong pigeon all bush; then me serves what name altogether how much tobes he fittum pigeon.

too much slong dayil devil blong bushr?

Boy "Him he stop. He nekeum kei kai blong you two fe

A.S.J. "John! He savy you good fells too much along day devil blong busb. Yesterday you, me. Mr.Hamlin and alto devil blong busb. Yesterday you, me. Mr.Hamlin and alto gether boy carry something blong we two fells master. We stop along house blong hor close up along Husdecho river altogether everybody he stop because close up big black folls rain he savyy come slong topelde. Mr. Hamlin and Italia fright too much slong this rain, because he met um altogether something wet too much appea he come down.

You fella John, alla same big fella devil-devil man, you sing out along Mr. Hamlin, Alla same". My word! Me savvy this devil-devil blong rain for make um stop finish, he no come. Spose you give a me one fella shilling me make um rain he no savvy come. Mr. Hamlin he think John he speak gammon along we two fella Master but he give um I fella shilling along John alla same. John he take um shilling. Then he say ". "Alright everybody he take um altogether something for ketchum he go now. Rain he no savvy come now. He bugger up finish along this devil devil blong me. Rain me no come". "My word! John you savvy this devil devil blong you too much. You savvy make um rain he no come. Alla time you talk talk something along this devil devil blong rain for no ketchum he come. My word! you savvy too much."

W.J.E. - "John where Mary blong you? What name? You no ketchum Mary?

John - "Master, me sorry too much alla time because me old man now. Me no more ketchum Mary. This Mary blong me, he ketchum one fella akkiss along head. Some pleece boy blong government he killum die finish in big fella fight close up along Sinarango. Government no good, boy blong soda water no good, missionary him no good. Altogether spose he come, we make um big fella fight along him. Killum finish. You two fella master you good fella

You falls John, olls some big fells dayll-dayll man, so en three all . ence offa . wifnell . Til profe due unia make un ruin he to cavyy came. Hr. Hamila he think Joh I fells shilling along John mil same. John he take we shilling. Then be way ". "Alright everybody he take qua alterather something for ketchum he go now. sain as no nevys come now. It bugger up finish slong this dayl devil blong me. Hain me no some". "My word! John you gyvas nor .dom oot not goold liveb livel sidt gyvas make um rain he no come. Alla time you talk talk someas some. My word! you savyy too much.

N.C.E. - "John where Hery blong you? What mame? You no ketchan Hery?

John - "Master, we sorry too much alla time because me old men now. He no more ketchum Mary. This Mery blong me, he ketchum one felle akkine along head. Some pleed boy blong government he killum die finish in big felle ficht eles up along Sinarango. Covernment no good, boy blong soda water no good, missionery nim no good. alto ester upone he come, we make um big felle fight elong for too too felle master you good fail.

too much. No make um trouble, no blong government, no blong mission, no blong England. Altogether boy he savvy you fella blong one big fella country, alla same Merika. Some boy blong bush he savvy this schooner France because friend blong him he say he good one. Altogether boy blong bush he like shoot um pigeon along you two fella master."

W.J.E. "Yes John! You savvy altogether busness blong we two fella master for make um work for pigeon. Merika he big fella country too much. He no savvy make um fight along boy blong bush. We two white master good fella too much along altogether boy blong bush. We alla same friend blong him now. Merika he friend too. We two fella master like savvy some fashion along boy blong bush. How boy he savvy ketchum Mary blong him altogether for take him"?

John -- "Spose boy he like um one fella Mary, he talk along father blong him. This father blong boy he go talk along father blong this fella Mary for ask him. How much piggy pig, how much sappy sappy (red shell money) how much shilling, how much pound altogether he fit him for ketchum this fella Mary. This father blong Mary maybe he say one hundred pound he fit him along this Mary blong me fella. Spose you no savvy pay, you no ketchum for this boy blong you."

"Spose father blong boy he got um plenty altogether something for make um pay for ketchum this Mary, he say "Alright bimeby me make um one big fella

too much. He meke um trouble, no blong government, do blong mission, no blong England, Altogother bog he saw If you rentement, . one book of the st mis proid breit's wold seemand Tadtenetin gyvns not indot sol" .E.L.M altel .neegle rot wrow me owen tot reteen allet out sweet no bia fella country tee much. He no servy make un fig allet book redsam etiaw ows ew . Mand amold wed ancie and along altered her blong bush. We alla seme iri to now, Merika he friend too. We two folls can like navvy some fashion slong boy blong bush. How how slone father blone him. This father blone boy he to ta along father blong tale fells Mary for ask him. How on piery pie, now much sappy sappy (red chell woney) how m this fells Hary. This rather blong Hary maybe he way o Spose you no savvy pay, you no katahun for this boy blo

"Spose father blong boy he got um planty mitogether something for make um pay for ketchum this ling, he say "Alright bimeby me make um one big felle

kai kai for boy blong me for ketchum Mary blong him."

"Spose father blong boy he no got um plenty altogether something for make um pay for ketchum this Mary, boy he no savvy ketchum no more. Sometime, spose boy like um this fella Mary too much, he send um friend blong him for tell um this Mary he likeum too much. He talk along this Mary he go walk about along night or he work along garden blong him. This Mary he say alright; Me walk about. Boy he come. He savvy steal um this Mary spose nobody he look him. He got some friend, maybe two, three fella for help him. Bimeby, close up, father blong Mary he no look him no more. He savvy boy he stealum this Mary. My word! He cross too much. This (father) old man he sing out along altogether boy along place blong him for take um plenty musket, plenty akkiss, spear and altogether something for make um fight for killum this boy for stealum Mary. Close up he come along house blong this boy, but he no lookum boy. Everybody along this house he fright too much for lookum plenty fella for make um fight. Bimeby father blong boy he sing out; alright you no killum boy blong me fella. Altogether boy along this place he bringum pay for this Mary. Close up everybody make um one big fella kai kai for this father. Then everybody happy too much."

something for mele um pay for ketchum this Mary, how he no savy lotelum no more. Sometime, egone bey like un this fells Mary too much, he send um friend blong him i tell-um this Mary no likewa too much. He talk elong th blong bim. This Mary he cay alright; Me wale about. B he come. He savyy steel am this Mary apose nobody he l him. He wot some friend, maybe two, three fells for he nim. Simeby, close up, fother blong Mary he no look hi no more. He savvy boy he steelum this Mary. My word! oroge too much. This (father) old man us ming out alon municot, planty dikies, spear and altogether something i make um fight for killem this boy for stealum Mary. Cl boy. Everybody slong this house he fright too much for lookum plenty fella for make um fight. Bimeby father mergalind an easig mind prois you reddenotia .affet em pay for this Mary. Close up everybody make um one big fells and her for this father. Then overybody happy ". Mount col

"Plenty boy along Malaita he no savvy ketchum Mary, because he no ketchum plenty something for father blong Mary.

W.J.E. My word! What name altogether Mary blong bushman he no savvy ketchum Calico along him all a same man blong him"? All a time Mary he no gottum nothing along him".

John "Him he fashion along boy this way. Altogether Mary blong bushman he cost um too much money first time for ketchum. This Mary he no savvy got um calico.

W.J.E. This place close up along high hilly, he alla
time plenty rain, he cold too much. Altogether Mary blong
bushman he no got um nothing. He bringum plenty taro,
plenty yam, altogether he work strong fella too much.
Along night, plenty boy come for askum shirt, blanket,
sack, altogether calico blong we two white fella master.
We give um along boy. Boy he got um plenty calico for
make um warm. What name he no give um calico or sack
along alla same this fella Mary he got um small fella
pickaninny? Him two fella he cold too much along night
along this small fella fire."

John "Me no savvy". This way he fashion along man blong bush."

W.J.E. "Spose boy he like ketchum Mary along night,

"Thenty boy slong delette on an envry setting Merg., become in so ketahun plenty accretaing for father bloom

den be so eavry Keleinum Calico along blm all a same ma blong blm? all a fine Mary he no cottun spiring along blan?" all a fine Mary he no cottun spiring along blan."

John " Hir he feethen slong bor this emp. Altoget the Mary blong bushman he sout am ton much noney first time for botohum. This Mary he no cavvy or on calloo.

W. i.E. This place olose up along high hilly, he el time placty rain, he cald too much. Altographer Mary bit bushness he no got um acthing. He bringum planty tare, planty yen, altogether he work strong fella too much. Along algat, planty boy come for eaking ahirt, blanket, along algat, planty boy come for eaking ahirt, blanket, and along the un planty exites for make um warm. Mast mame he no give um online or each along old the got um email fella planty elia much along night planty is got um email fella planty alle mach along night planty along night along this small fella fire."

John "Me no savvy". This way he fushion along man

. Idain anote wrell mediated sail of god oscon" . E. b. k

spose Mary he like um this fashion; what he do"?

John "This fashion, him he no good. Spose father or husband he ketchum, he kill um two fella finish along akkiss."

W.J.E. "Me like talk along this big fella fight close up along Sinarango one year before. What name this fella Bassiano he killum finish along Mr. Bell and Mr. Tilly."

John "Alright! Me talk along you alla same, Long time, plenty man along bush he cross too much along white man, alla same he cross along man blong soda water. Time before white man he shoot um plenty um plenty man blong bush. Alla same man blong bush he killum finish two, three, four white master along soda water. Long time he no kill um white man. Plenty boy he cross along government for take um takkiss from boy. Some boy he cross along Mr. Bell alla same he cross along pleece boy blong Mr. Bell for stealum some Mary along garden."

One village he gottum plenty money, plenty sappysappy. Master along this village he say spose some
fella savvy plenty fight along white man for bring um
head blong him, he ketchum 100 pound. First time one
man he take um money for pay along 1 year, but he no
savvy killum white man. Two, three, four year he alla
same. Nobody savvy killum white man this time. Bimeby

thankings there as never as the training the training

spone Mory ha like am this resultan; what he do "?

John "This rechion, his he are good. Spone rath
or husband he ketcham, he kill am two folla finish of
aktive."

n.T.E. "He like telk slong this big folls fight once on some that man some fine follow filled the man said follow filled the slong fr. Boll and Mr. Tilly."

John "Alright! No talk slong you alld same, long time, plenty man along bush he cross too much along white man, alia same he cross along man blong sols muy before white man he shoot um plenty um two, three four chite master slong sols water. Long time he no kill um white man. Flanty boy he cross along to take um takkiss from boy. Some boy he cross along ur. Bell alia some he cross along please of the village he gottum plenty money, pleaty suppy one village he gottum plenty money, pleaty suppy

sappy. Hauter along this village ha say spose some relia savvy plenty fight along white man for bring wheat blong him, he setchman 100 pound. Pirst time o man he take on money for pay along I year, but be no sevvy killum white man. Two, three, four year he along a sawe, Hebody savvy killum white man this time. Sim

Mr. Bell, Mr. Tilly, two white fella master blong government he come with 15 pleece boy for take um 10 sh. takkiss along together boy blong bush.

Bassiano, him he savvy killum finish plenty too much man alla time along Malaita. Altogether boy very fright along Bassiano. He got um too much head along house blong him. This time he gottum this 100 pound for killum white man long time. Man blong devil-devil along Sinarango he speak along Bassiano." "This time me killum piggy pig, he got um plenty bloody nose. Devil-devil he speak true this time for killum this two fella white master when he come. Alla time before, spose me killum piggy pig he got um bloody nose along mouth. Alla time devil-devil he speak, this way him no good. Spose he bloody along nose he good one too much for killum white man."

"Everybody he look along two fella white master and altogether pleece. Mr. Bell he sit down in house. He no fight along plenty man blong bush. Mr. Bell he tell um pleece man for put um altogether musket in house he stop. Bimeby Bassiano he ketchum eye blong this devildevil man for time for killum Mr. Bell and altogether pleece. Quick time Bassiano take um musket blong Mr. Bell and kill um finish along head. Plenty bushman he ketchum musket and akkiss for knock about along head blong fifteen pleece man. This way he killum finish Mr. Bell, Mr. Tilly and 14 pleece man. One pleece he

Mr. Bell, Mr. Tilly, the white fells master blong government he come with 15 please boy for take um 10 sa, takk along together hey blong buch.

Sassiano, him no savvy killum finish plenty too much man alla time along Melaite. Altogether boy very fright along Sassiano. We got um too much head along house by him. This time he gottum this 100 pound for killum which man long time. Man blong devil-devil along Sinarango he speak along Sassiano. This time me killum piggy pig, he got um plenty bloody nose. Devil-tovil he speak true this time for killum this two fells white mester when he come. Alla time before, apose me killum piggy pig he go um bloody nose along mouth. Alla time devil-devil he apose when he this way him no good. Apose he bloody elong nose he got one too much for killum white man."

"Everybody he look along two fells white mester and altogether places. Mr. Bell he sit down in house. He no fight along planty man blong bush. Mr. Bell he tell um places man for put um altogether mushet in house he atop. Simeby Bassiano he ketchum eye blong this davilaril man for time for killum Mr. Bell and altogether places. Quick time Bassiano take um mushet blong Mr. Bell and kill um finish along head. Planty bushman he setchum mushet and akkisa for knock about along head setchum mushet and akkisa for knock about along head blong fire blong

ketchum akkiss but he no die finish. Bimeby he ketchum soda water along night. Nobody look um this fella first time for run away.

Altogether boy along bush he happy too much for killum finish too much pleece Man and two white fella master. Everybody make um altogether one big fella kai kai dance. Bassiano he big man now. Everybody fright along him because he savvy killum too much man. Bassiano he gottum bout 100 head altogether.

Bimeby government he come quick time for make um big fella fight close up along Sinarango. Twelve white master he come and bout 500 boy blong soda water he come and plenty pleace man. Altogether government he cross too much along man blong bush. He shoot um finish along altogether somebody along bush, spose he lookum man, spose he lookum Mary, spose he lookum pickaninny. Him alla same he killum finish. White man and plenty pleace he look about altogether place for killum Bassiano. Bimeby one day some boy along Aurola he find um place blong Bassiano. This fella he make um big fight; bimeby government he take um Bassiano and seven more fella boy along Tulagi where he ketchum altogether rope along head.

Pleece man he killum finish this Mary blong me along fight, plenty boy lose um Mary too. Pleece man and altogether boy blong soda water he burn um finish plenty house, he bugger up plenty garden altogether. This way nobody savvy ketchum kai kai no more. Everybody hungry too much.

betonum sikise but in no ite finish. Simeby he ketekum sole weter along night. Solody look wm this fells fire time for run away.

Alterather boy along bush he happy too much for a finish too much please Man and two white fells menter, body make am alterather one big fells hal hal hal dance. Be he big man now. Everybody fright along him because he willum too much man. Sassiane he gottom bout 100 head getner.

Simeny government he come quick time for make um fella fight close up along Sinarango. Twolve white mas he come and bout 500 boy blong soda water he come and places man. Altogether government he cross ten much along hush. He shoot um finish along altogether so body along bush, apone he lookum man, apose he lookum to apose he lookum to hite man and planty places he look about altogether place he for killum Essaiano. Bimeby one day some boy along hur for killum Essaiano. Bimeby one day some boy along hur fight; bimeby government he take um Bossiano and saven along boy along Tulagi where he ketonum altogether rope along head.

richt, planty boy lose um Mery too. Piesce man and elt gether boy blong sods water he burn um finish planty he bugger up planty garden altogother. This my nebody as a contrate of more. Everybody hangry too my savy setchum kai kai no more. Everybody hangry too my

Bimeby government he take um bout 300 fella along Tulagi for make um work along road blong calaboose.

W.J.E. "Well John! Bimeby I go along Sinarango for shoot um pigeon. You savvy some fella he cross too much along white man spose I stop along him?

John "Yes! plenty boy he cross along white man, but now he no savvy make um fight because he fright too much along government. Some old fella he no fright. Spose he killum white man finish he no fright for die alla same because maybe he lose um boy or he lose um Mary blong him along this fight." You two fella master-- More better you no go along this village Attaha. Two very bad fella stop along this place. Plenty killum man take um head. This two fella he old one He savvy kai kai along man too much. More better you no lookum pigeon along this place. This two fella he cross too much along white man.

W.J.E. Yes! Me savvy this village Attaha. One boy, him name Bielow him work cookum kai-kai along schooner France. This place blong him. He say this two old fella alla same master blong Attaha and he savvy kai kai along man alla same piggy pig.

(Charlie Babamai (Chief of Aurola)) "I think this place along high hilly he is plenty good. Alla time he rain too much, plenty big fella wind he blow too much cold. Me savvy place he more better for shootum plenty

Asigno , meligna inn-oh-wise Anglel nomplek

Simely covernment to tend un nout 300 fello along Tulent for make um work along road blong usinbosse.

whost om pigeon. You savy nome fells he cross too much

John "Yee! plenty bay he crose slong white man, but now he no savey make um fight because he fright too much along government. Some old fells he no fright for die alse men he killum white men finish he no fright for die alse men because maybe he lose um boy or he lose um Mery blong his clong this fight." You two fells master -- More better you no go slong this village Attaha. Two very has fells stop along this place. Flenty killum men take um heat. This two fells he old one He savy kal kal kal along man to much. More better you no lookum pigeon along man to much. More better you no lookum pigeon along this place

M.J.E. Yee: Me sevry this villege Attaha. One bo
him name Dielow him work cooken kei-kei along schooner
france. This place blong him. He say this two old fell
tils same muster blong Attaha and he savry kei kei along
nam alla same pingy pig.

place slone bigh billy he is plenty good. Alls time as place alone bigh billy he is plenty good. Alls time as much much cold. He savey place he more better for shortun plenty old. He savey place he more better for shortun plenty

pigeon. He close up along Aurola, alla same place blong me."

Coultas "This place we been stop 2 week. Along two day everybody go along Wangafufu for make um house. This way he more better."

Charlie B. "Yes! Wangafufu he more better for altogether work along pigeon. He more better for stop. Bimeby we ketchum Aurola place blong me House he big one, good for work. Plenty good fella pigeon." A boy comes from Aurola and tells the headman C.B., that his little baby is very sick.

Charlie B. "Close up along morning I go along place blong me for lookum pickaninny he sick too much."

Coultas "You savvy fight um this sick along picka-ninny"?

Charlie B. "Yes! Me savvy little bit. Please for give um me 5 shilling for buy um small fella piggy pig.

Coultas "What good this small piggy pig along sick"?

Charlie B. "Me buy him for give um along this devildevil he make um pickaninny sick." Spose me no give um
piggy pig along this devil-devil, pickaninny he die finish.
You savvy now"?

Coultas "Yes! Me savvy -- Here 5 shilling blong you."

W.J.E. "Me lookum this Mary blong you Charlie. Him,
he no got um nothing along him. Pickaninny he no got

deleges leined Sud--de-new Market, destinant,

planen. Se close up along Antole, all sene place line

Occided " Told place we have stop 2 week. Alone two day everybody go slong Pangaruth for cake un limine.

Charles and along pieces. We note better for allower when the stop. It notes better for stop. It notes better for stop. It notes better for stop along the Bong of Bong to Bong to big on some from aurola and tells the bestman C.S. tast his little baby is very sign.

Obsertie 3. "Close up along morning I go along place

Toughted 'You sayyy fight un this sick slone pict.

Cive was an abilitar for buy was small fells placy ple.

Goultes "Mant good this small placy ple along sic

Goultes "Mant good this small placy ple along sic

Grarlis E. "Me buy bim for alvo was along this dev

devil he make was plokaniany sick." Spose me no give was

placy pig along this devil-devil, plokaniany he die fir

Ocultas "Yes! No sawyy -- Here 5 shilling blong you Mary blong you Charlie. The house this Mary blong you Charlie. The no got um nothing along him. . Hickoninny he no got

nothing. Alla time wind he blow, rain he come, every-body cold too much. Altogether this Mary along bush along high hilly he cold too much. Pickaninny he ketchum sick along cold. Here you take um this blanket along you for make um pickaninny he warm one."

Charlie "Alright, Master I take um. I come back along two day."

Colonor Tellard Jours-10-mor English, wonten

nothing, Alla time sind he blow, rain he come, every body cold too much. Altogether this Hery slong bush elong high hilly he cold too much. Pickening he water sick along cold. Here you take um this blanket along you for make in pickening he warm one."

Charlie "Alright, Master I take um. I come bends











